

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

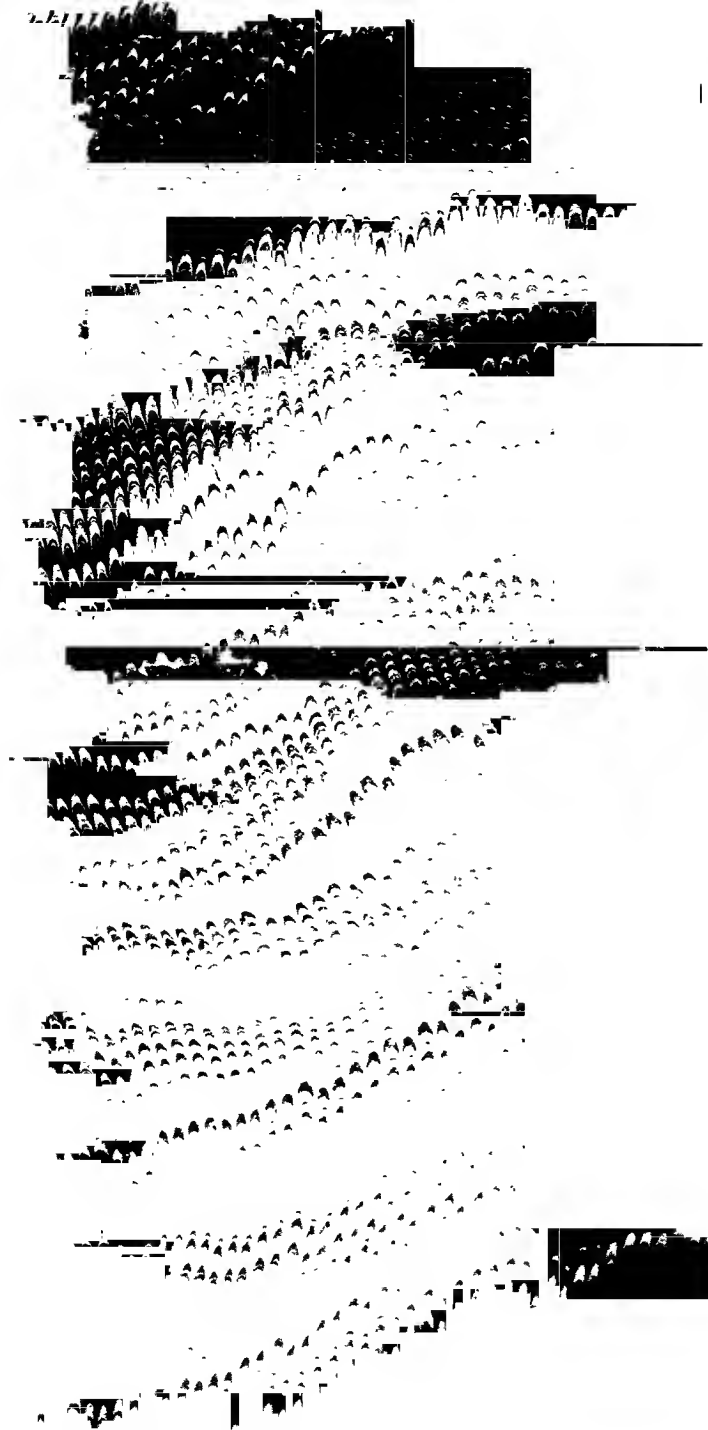
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

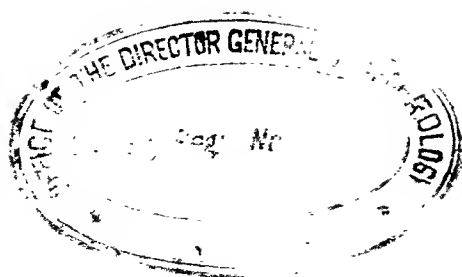
ACCESSION NO. 9/69

CALL No. BPa3/Ang/Mar M.H

D.G.A. 79



~~2-5~~





Pali Text Society.

A-H
6007

THE

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9169



EDITED BY

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,

EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.

EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

BPa3

~~M.H.~~ M.H.

25745

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

HERTFORD:
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9169

Date 1. 8. 57

Call No. B Pa 3

Aug 1/1957 M. H.

TO
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,
OF COPENHAGEN,
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA
IS
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

For the text of these three¹ *nipâtas* of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

¹ An edition of the first *two* *nipâtas* was issued by the Pāli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭika* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the Aṅguttara. It contains the first nipâta and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the Aṅguttara-Nikâya; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jâtakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the Aṅguttara. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading

borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *saṅkasāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *saṅghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithâtum* for *atiyâtum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkâcita* for *ukkâcita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *saṅkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."¹ We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

¹ Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohān-chin* (Add-one āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the Tian-tai sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the *Paṭhama-vagga* (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by Buddhaghosha. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the *Nīvaraṇa-paḥāna-vagga* (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an *Āṅguttara*, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the *Dhammapaḍa* translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the *Samacitta-vagga* (II. iv. 2) of the *Āṅguttara* there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The *San-kai-ri* quotes the *Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio* as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the Fubo-on Jiu-kió has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Pāli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (The CHRYSA N T H E M U M, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Pāli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the Devadūta-vagga, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the A ṅ g u t t a r a - N i k ā y a is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the Tika-nipāta, Uddānas for the first three nipātas. The Phayre MS. has an Uddāna only for the Tika-nipāta.

The text of these Uddānas is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the vaggas themselves, it is still not free from error.

The Tika-nipāta Uddāna does not go beyond the Maṅgala-vagga.

The Acela-vagga probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second vagga,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Šubhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Aṅguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS	vii
CORRECTIONS	xv
I. EKA-NIPĀTA	1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA	1
II. NĪVARAṆA VAGGA	3
III. AKAMMANĪYA VAGGA	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA	8
VI. ACCHARĀSĀNGHĀTA VAGGA	10
VII. VIRIYĀRAMBHA VAGGA	12
VIII. KALYĀṆAMITTA VAGGA	14
IX. PAMĀDA VAGGA	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA	16
XII. ANĀPATI VAGGA	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA	23
XV. AṬṬHĀNA VAGGA	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA	30
XVII. BĪJA VAGGA	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA	38
II. DUKA-NIPĀTA.	47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA	61

	PAGE
V. PARISÂ VAGGA	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA	93
XV. KGDHA VAGGA	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA	98

III. TIKA-NIPÂTA. 101-300

I. BÂLA VAGGA	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA	150
VI. BRÂHMAṆA VAGGA	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA	215
IX. SAMAṆA VAGGA.	229
X. LOṆAPHALA VAGGA	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA	258
XII. ÂPÂTIKA VAGGA	265
XIII. KUSINÂRA VAGGA	274
XIV. YODHÂJÎVA VAGGA	284
XV. MAṆGALA VAGGA	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA	295
UDDÂNA.	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS.	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS	334

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10	<i>read</i> kusalā.	Page 154, l. 6	<i>read</i> rājamahāmattā.
„ 14, l. 32	„ hojjhaṅgā.	„ 154, l. 15	„ bahuñ.
„ 24, l. 14	„ lābhinaṃ.	„ 155, l. 24	„ jivitaṃ.
„ 41, l. 6	„ samatikamma.	„ 156, l. 25	„ aññataro.
„ 44, l. 28	„ paṭisambhidā.	„ 162, l. 28	„ kule.
„ 58, l. 21	„ dukkhāya.	„ 163, l. 2	„ brāhmaṇo.
„ 64, l. 14-15,	lobhakkhayāya.	„ 166, l. 18	„ jātivādena.
„ 82, l. 28	„ saṅkhārānaṃ.	„ 176, l. 1	„ āpodhātu.
„ 87, ll. 19, 32	„ uppādāya.	„ 184, l. 13	„ nisidāmi.
„ 95, l. 19	„ māyā.	„ 184, l. 20	„ caṅkamāni.
„ 98, l. 28	„ pātimokkhaṃ.	„ 187, l. 36	„ segālakam.
„ 100, l. 16	„ thambhassa.	„ 199, l. 11	„ upārambhaṃ.
„ 113, l. 17	„ mattaññū.	„ 210, l. 33	„ jātārūpassa.
„ 122, l. 8	„ puggalā.	„ 228, l. 24	„ mahiddhiko.
„ 123, l. 32	„ -uppādānenā.	„ 236, ll. 10, 11,	tathā.
„ 124, l. 6	„ kopañ.	„ 266, l. 7	„ pātubhāvo.
„ 128, l. 17	„ apassaṃ.	„ 286, l. 29	„ duggandho.
„ 135, l. 30	„ tālāvatthukataṃ	„ 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23	are to be read as verse :—
„ 146, l. 4	„ assutavā.	Yo' dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda	
„ 147, l. 9	„ jarādharmā.	cetasā	
„ 151, l. 8	„ sampassamānena	Taṃ tassa petassa, etc.	
„ 152, l. 18	„ vaḍḍhanti.		
„ 152, l. 31	„ nātisaṅghā.		

ANĀGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandhaṃ pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekarasam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.¹

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo¹ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekarûpam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarûpam.

Purisarûpam bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekarasam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyâ cittaṃ pariyâdâya tiṭṭhatî ti.

Rûpâdi-vaggo paṭhamo.²

¹ MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

² From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo*.

II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno
vâ kâmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yatha-
yidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva kâmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno vâ
vyâpâdo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva vyâpâdo uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo bhiyyo
bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannam vâ thīna-middham uppajjati
uppannam vâ thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya
saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā¹
bhatta-sammado² cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham
uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyo bhāvāya ve-
pullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanup-
passāmi yena anuppannam vâ uddhacca-kukkuccam up-
pajjati uppannam vâ uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyo bhāvāya
vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avûpa-
samo.

Avûpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhac-
cakukkuccam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

¹ Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. ² Ph., bhattamado. ³ Ph. avûpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā
vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave ayoṇiso manasikāro.

Ayoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vici-
kicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya
vepullāya saṃvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccando n'uppajjati uppanno
vā kāmaccando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubha-
nimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoṇiso manasikaroto anup-
panno c'eva kāmaccando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmac-
chando pahīyati ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppanno vā vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno
vā vyâpâdo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-
vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoṇiso manasikaroto
anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo
pahīyati ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati
uppannam vā thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave
ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-
middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyati ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanup-
passāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkuccam
n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati
yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhac-
cakkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam
pahīyati ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanup-

¹ Ph. nikkamma ; T. nikkama.

passâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ pahîyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikâro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ n'uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ pahîyatî ti.

Nîvaraṇa-pahâna-vaggo dutiyo.¹

III.

1. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ akammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ kammanîyaṃ hotî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ abhâvitaṃ apâtubhûtaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhâvitaṃ mahato anattâya saṃvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam pâ tubhûtam mahato
atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave hhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ ahhâvitam abahulîkatam mahato
anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave ahhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ hhâvitam bahulîkatam mahato atthâya
saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave hhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ ahhâvitam ahahulîkatam dukkhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave ahhâvitam ahahulîkatam dukkhâdhivâham
hotî ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ hhâvitam bahulîkatam sukhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulîkatam sukhâdhivâham
hotî ti.

Akammanîya-vaggo tatiyo.²

IV.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantam mahato anathâya saṃvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantam mahato anathâya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantam mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ
cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantam mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ bhâvitam mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ
cittaṃ.

¹ Ph. dukkha-vipâkam.

² Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattatî ti.

4. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

5. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattatî ti.

6. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati ti.

7. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattatî ti.

8. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

9. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anathhâya saṃvattatî ti.

10. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.¹

¹ From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat°*.

V.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sâlisûkaṃ vâ yavasûkaṃ vâ micchâ pañihitaṃ hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ bhecchati¹ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatî ti. N'etaṃ² thānaṃ³ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ-pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchâ pañihitena cittaena avijjaṃ bhecchati vijjaṃ uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatî ti. N'etaṃ thānaṃ⁵ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sâlisûkaṃ vâ yavasûkaṃ vâ sammâ pañihitaṃ hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vâ pâdaṃ vâ bhecchati⁶ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatî ti. Thānaṃ etaṃ⁴ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammâ pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammâ pañihitena cittaena avijjaṃ bhecchati⁸ vijjaṃ uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatî ti. Thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammâ pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathâbhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ nîraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁸ pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kâyassa bhedā param maraṇā apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pâtaṃ nîrayaṃ uppajantî ti.

4. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajânâmi. Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311.

² Ph. has thānaṃ etaṃ.

³ Ph. has thānaṃ etaṃ.

⁴ Ph. n' etaṃ thānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁶ Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sâvakā bhikkhū.

⁷ Ph. bhijjissati.

⁸ Ph. hetu.

ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasâda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppaj-jantî ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo lulito kala-libhûto¹ tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito na passeyya sippi-sambukam² pi sakkhara-kathalam pi maccha-gumbam³ pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu âvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati⁴ parattham vâ ñassati⁴ ubhayattham vâ ñassati⁴ uttarim vâ manussadhammâ⁵ alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. N' etaṃ thânam vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.⁶

6. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkhara-kathalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati parattham vâ ñassati ubhayattham vâ ñassati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. Thânam etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâni kânici rukkhajâtâni candano tesam aggam akkhâyati yadidaṃ mudutâya kammaññatâya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na añaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ⁷ bhâvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ⁸ ca yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikataṃ mudu ca⁹ hoti kammaññaṃ câ ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. luḷi sahakalajî.

² Ph. m^o — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam.

⁴ See Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

⁵ Ph. kammaniyañ.

⁶ Tr. muduñca.

⁷ Ph. sibbi^o.

⁸ Ph. ussati.

⁹ Ph. supports -dhammâ.

¹⁰ Ph. yena.

¹¹ Ph. kammaññaṃ ca hoti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvañ
c'idaṃ¹ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattaṃ
cittan ti.

9. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti.

10. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttan ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.²

VI.

1. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā³
puthujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato
puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttaṃ.⁴ Taṃ sutavā ariya-
sāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāva-
kassa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
mettacittaṃ⁵ āsevati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro
amoghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶
bahulīkaronti⁷ ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
mettacittam bhāveti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu.
Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amo-
ghaṃ raṭṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulī-
karonti⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. yāvañhidam.

² From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo pañcama*.

³ Ph. asutavā.

⁴ Ph. vimuttaṃ.

⁵ Ph. mettacittaṃ.

⁶ Ph. read *yeṇa* for *ye naṃ*; naṃ = mettaṃ cittaṃ?

⁷ Ph. -karoti ti.

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham ratthapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulikarontî ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ akusalabbhâgiyâ akusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ.¹ Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusalâ dhammâ ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammâ kusala kusalabbhâgiyâ kusalapakkhikâ sabbe te manopubbaṅgamâ. Mano tesam dhammânam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusalâ dhammâ ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ va akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusîtassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

Accharâ- saṅghâta-vaggo chaṭṭho.³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

³ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

² Ph. anudeva.

VII.

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyârambho.

Âraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatâ.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatâ.

Appicchassa ¹ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantuṭṭhitâ.

Asantuṭṭhassa ² bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santuṭṭhitâ.

Santuṭṭhassa ³ bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyantî ti.

¹ Ph. appicchatâya.

² Ph. asantuṭṭhitâya.

³ Ph. santuṭṭhitâya.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajāññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajāññaṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyaṃbhādi-vaggo sattamo.¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripûrîṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoṇiso manasikāro.

Ayoṇiso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripûrîṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅga bhāvanā pāripûrîṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoṇiso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva boj-
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ
gacchantī ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ñāti-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñāti-
vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā
vaḍḍhissāmā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-
gaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-
vuddhi. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. vuddhissāmā *throughout*.

² From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-aṭṭhamo*.

2. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṃâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya saṃvattatî ti.

3. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya saṃvattatî ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

- | | |
|---|---|
| 4, 5. Kosajjaṃ . . . | viriyârambho. |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatâ . . . | appicchatâ. |
| 8, 9. Asantutthitâ . . . | santutthitâ. |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikâro | yoniso manasikâro. |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . | sampajaññaṃ. |
| 14, 15. Pâpamittatâ . . . | kalyâṇamittatâ. |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalâ-
naṃ dhammânaṃ
ananuyogo kusa-
lânaṃ dhammâ-
naṃ. | ... anuyogo kusalânaṃ dham-
mânaṃ ananuyogo akusalâ-
naṃ dhammânaṃ. |

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvâ nânñaṃ ekaṃ² aṅgaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṃâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya saṃvattatî ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvâ nânñaṃ ekaṃ aṅgaṃ pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

¹ From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

² Tr. *has ekaṅgaṃ pi throughout*.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattatî ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyârambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . . appicchatâ.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantutthitâ . . . pe . . . santutthitâ.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikâro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikâro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . . pe . . . bâhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pâpamittatâ.

Pâpamittatâ bhikkhave mahato anathâya samvattatîti.

14. Bâhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyâṇamittatâ.

Kalyâṇamittatâ bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattatîti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . mahato anathâya samvattatîti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvâ nâññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ ananuyogo akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ . . . mahato atthâya samvattatîti.

17. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammôsâya antaradhânâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammôsâya antaradhânâya samvattatî ti.

18. Nâhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa tṭhitiyâ asammôsâya anantaradhânâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa t̥hitiyā sammosāya antardhānāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantut̥ṭhitā . . . pe . . . santut̥ṭhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṃ niṭṭhitam.¹

33. Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇāhitāya³ paṭipannā bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imāṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe

¹ Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

² Ph. Ye pi te.

³ Ph. bahujaṇa-ahitāya ; bahujaṇa-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam lapitam Tathâ-gatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgena ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇam Tathâgatena âciṇṇam Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe. . . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇam Tathâgatena anâ-ciṇṇam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatena paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgena appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.¹

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammam adhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca puṇṇam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam thapenti ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammam dhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayam avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayam vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam alapitam Tathâ-gatenâ abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitam lapitam Tathâ-gatenâ bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcīṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ anâcīṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âcīṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ âcīṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ t̥hapentīti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo.

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim âpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhâpentīti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim anâpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukaṃ âpattim garukâpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukaṃ âpattim lahukâpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû duṭṭhullaṃ âpattim aduṭṭhullâpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattim duṭṭhullâpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesaṃ âpattim anavasesâpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

¹ See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim sâvasesâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhû sappatîkammam âpattim appatîkammâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appatîkammam âpattim sappatîkammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhâpentîti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim anâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya paṭipannâ bahu-janasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya deva-manassânam bahuñ ca puññam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapentîti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim âpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim lahukâ-pattî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim garukâ-ppatî ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dutṭhullam âpattim dutṭhullâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adutṭhullam âpattim adutṭhullâ-patti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim sâvasesâ-patti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anavasesam âpattim anavasesâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sappatîkammam âpattim sappatîkammâpatti ti dîpenti . . . pe

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appatîkammam âpattim appatîkammâpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujana-hitâya paṭipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puññam pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapentîti.

Anâpattâdivaggo dvâdasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo ? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânâṃ ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubbhâvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa ? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâ tubbhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo ? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa ? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriya . . . pe . . . anutappâ hoti ti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appaṭṭimo appaṭṭisamo appaṭṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadânaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo ? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . dipadânaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubbhâvâ mâhato cakkhussa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, mahato obhâsassa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyaṇaṃ pâ tubbhâvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidaṇaṃ sacchikiriya hoti, aneka-dhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

¹ Ph. anukampâ ; T. anutappâya.

phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa araham sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti.¹

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evam Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavattetīti.²

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.³

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ	yadidāṃ Aññākoṇḍañño.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānaṃ ⁴	yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccākulikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā ⁵ - yaputto.
mañjussarānaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakunṭaka ⁶ -bhaddiyo.
sīhanādikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvāja.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
saṅkhittena bhāsita- sa vitthārena atthaṃ	
vibhajantānaṃ	yadidāṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti. ⁷

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhūtangadharānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. T. Kāligodha°.

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhavaṇa-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunḍa°.

⁷ Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ
manomayaṃ kâyaṃ abhinimminantânaṃ

yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalâ-
naṃ

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.¹

saññâ-vivaddha-kusa-
lânaṃ

yadidaṃ Mahâpanthako.

araṇaviharînaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhûti.

dakkhiṇeyyânaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhûti.

âraññikânaṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhâyînaṃ

yadidaṃ Kaṅkhâ-revato.

âradḍha-viriyânaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kolivîso.

kalyâṇavâkkaraṇânaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.²

labhînaṃ

yadidaṃ Sîvali.

saddhâdhimuttânaṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkali³ ti.

3. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ

sikkhâkâmânaṃ

yadidaṃ Râhulo.

saddhâpabbajitânaṃ

yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapâlo.

paṭhamam salâkaṃ

yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhâno.

gaṇhantânaṃ

yadidaṃ Vaṅgîso.

paṭihhânavantânaṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-
putto.

samantapâsâdikânaṃ

senâsanapaññâpakânaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatânaṃ piyamanâ-

pânaṃ

yadidaṃ Pilinda⁴-vaccho.

khippâbhiññânaṃ

yadidaṃ Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo.

cittakathikânaṃ

yadidaṃ Kumâra⁵-kassapo.

paṭisambhidadappattâ-

naṃ

yadidaṃ Mahâkoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ

bahussutânaṃ

yadidaṃ Ânando.

satimantânaṃ

yadidaṃ Ânando.

¹ Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâpanthako; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha°; Ph. vivatta°; Tr. -vivaddha°.

² Ph. Koti-kanno. ³ Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. ⁴ Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi; Tr. Pilindi.

⁵ Bb. Kulâra°.

gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ānando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ānando.
upatthakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ānando.
mahāparisānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Kāludāyî.
appābādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bakkulo. ¹
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā- naṃ	yadidaṃ	Nando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Rākho.
lūkhacivara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mogharājā ² ti.
5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikanānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ		
rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mahāpajāpatî Gotamî.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Khemā.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Paṭācārā. ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Dhammadinnā.
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Nandā.
āraddhaviṇṇānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sakulā.
khippābhiññānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā.
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā-kapilānî. ⁵
mahābhiññappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacivaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Kisāgotamî.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sigālamâtâ ⁶ ti.
6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanānaṃ upāsakanānaṃ		
paṭhamānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantānaṃ		

¹ Ph. appābādhikānaṃ yad° Bākulo.² T. -rājo.³ Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāta°- may be correct = Sansk. *prātā*, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda *throughout*. ⁵ Ba. Kāpilānî. ⁶ Ph. Singālakā mâtâ; Bb. Sigālamâtâ.

	yadidaṃ Tapassu ¹ -Bhallikā vā- ñijā.
dāyakānaṃ ²	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. ³
catūhi saṅgha-vat- thūhi parisāṃ saṅ- gaṇhantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako ⁴ Āḷavako.
paṇītaḍāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesālīko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. ⁵
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jīvako Komārabhacco. ⁶
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā ⁷ gahapati ti.
7. Etad aggaṃ bh ^o mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ paṭhamāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhītā. ⁸
dāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.
bahussutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihārīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmāvatī. ⁹
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇītaḍāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā.
gilānūpaṭṭhākīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kātiyānī.
vissāsikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatānī.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā ¹⁰ ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-
panno puggalo kañci¹¹ saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya
n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

¹ Ph. Tapussa. ² Ph. dāyik^o . . . Suddatto ³ Ph. Paṭṭhikavanasaṇḍiko.

⁴ Ph. Haṭṭhako Āḷavako; T. Aṭṭhako. ⁵ Ph. Haṭṭhigāmaṃ Uggāto gahapati.

⁶ Ph. -bhajjo ⁷ Ph. Kulapitā. ⁸ Ph. Seniyadhītā; Tr. Senānī.

⁹ Tr. Sāmavetī. ¹⁰ Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. ¹¹ Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ditṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ditṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ditṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ditṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ditṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Atthānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ditṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgataṃ dutṭhena cittaṇa lohitāṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ dutṭhena cittaṇa lohitāṃ uppādeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ditṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ditṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbaṃ

acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam ðhānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko araham sammā samhuddho uppajjeyya ðhānam etam vijjatīti.

11. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apuhham acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam ðhānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya ðhānam etam vijjatīti.

12. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi araham assa sammā samhuddho n' etam ðhānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso araham assa sammā samhuddho ðhānam etam vijjatīti.

13. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n' etam ðhānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī ðhānam etam vijjatīti.

14-16. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthi sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kāreyya n' etam ðhānam vajjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattam kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattam kāreyya ðhānam etam vijjatīti.

17. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibhatteyya n' etam ðhānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibhatteyya ðhānam etam vijjatīti.

18. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibhatteyya n' etam ðhānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibhatteyya ðhānam etam vijjatīti.

20. Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibhatteyya n' etam ðhānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibhatteyya ðhānam etam vijjatīti.

21. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucarita-
tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo
vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho
etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto
manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaducca-
ritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāya-
duccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya
ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccari-
tasamaṅgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppa-
jjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhi-
kkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappa-
ccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-
pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasuca-
ritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya
n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave
vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kā-
yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppa-
jjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ vacīsucari-
tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param ma-
raṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ va-
tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ
lokaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ manosu-
caritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ
ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yam ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya tñānam etaṃ vijjatīti.

Aṭṭhānavaggo.¹

XVI.

1. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekaḍhammo? Bud-dhānussati.

Ayam bhikkhave ekaḍhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamo ekaḍhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Sīlānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati² . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekaḍhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti.

XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaḍhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhi.

Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaḍhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādīṭṭhi.

¹ Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhānapāli-vannā nīṭṭhā*.

² T., Ba, Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammâditthikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchâditthi.

Micchâditthikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca kusalâ dhammâ parihāyantīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammâditthi.

Sammâditthikassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihāyantīti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannâ vâ micchâditthi uppajjati uppannâ vâ micchâditthi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva micchâditthi uppajjati uppannâ ca micchâditthi pavaḍḍhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannâ vâ sammâditthi uppajjati uppannâ vâ sammâditthi pavaḍḍhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva sammâditthi uppajjati uppannâ ca sammâditthi pavaḍḍhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattâ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave miccâditthi.

Micchâditthiyâ bhikkhave samannāgatâ sattâ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo.*

mi yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.¹

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṇ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anīṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijaṃ vā kosātaki-bijaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya² saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ³ bhikkhave pāpakaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yaṇ c'eva vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yaṇ ca manokammaṃ yatthādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddikābijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yaṇ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yaṇ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yaṇ c'eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.⁵

Bīja-vaggo.

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*.

² T. āsātakattāya; but as° = amadhurattāya (Com.).

³ Ph. bījañhi.

⁴ Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

⁵ Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Duttiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun.

XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya hahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchādittihiko hoti viparītadassano so hahujanam saddhammā vutthāpetvā asaddhamme patittihāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati hahujanahitāya bahujanāsukhāya hahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammādittihiko hoti aviparītadassano so hahujanam asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patittihāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādittihī.

Micchādittihiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāniti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ hahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hahujanāsukhāya hahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe² khīpaṃ³ udḍeyya⁴ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya : evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶-khīpaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāyā ti.

¹ Ph. bahujaṇa-ahitāya, etc.

² T. Bb. mukham.

³ Ph. khīppam, but khīpaṃ = kuminam ; Tr. viṣam.

⁴ Ba., Tr. oḍḍeya ; Ph. uccheyya.

⁵ Tr. anathāya. ⁶ Ph. omits manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusîto so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviṛiyo so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi² antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pi ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

¹ Ph. paṭipajjati.

² Ph. vaṇṇemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti evaṃ
eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇ-
ṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmiṃ Jam-
budīpe ārāmaṛāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā-
maṇeyyakam pokkharāṇīrāmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva
bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlaṃ¹ nadī-vīduggaṃ khāṇu-
kaṇṭakādhānaṃ² pabbata-visamaṃ :

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra ma-
nussehi paccājayanti :

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakk-
hesu :

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
ajalā aneḷamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṃ attham
aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā
eḷamūgā³ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṃ attham aññā-
tum :

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahu-
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlā :

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya :

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgataṃ pappeditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, atha kho

¹ Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). ² Ph. kaṇḍakathānaṃ. ³ Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânaṃ¹ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânaṃ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammânudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samvejanīyesu ṭhânesu samvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye samvejanīyesu ṭhânesu na samvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samviggaṃ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye samviggaṃ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti citass' ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³ yâpenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T. dhatânaṃ.

² Ph. ucchena°.

³ Ph. kapâlabbhattena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam-budîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakam vanarâmaṇeyyakam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakam pokkharanîrâmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidam ukkûlavikûlam nadi-viduggam khâṇu-kaṇṭakâdhânam pabbatavisamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye ¹ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye ¹ paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniya cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye tiracchânayoniya cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniya paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniya cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ

¹ Ph. pettivisaye.

ye tiracchānayaniyā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccā jāyanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccā jāyanti tiracchānayaniyā paccā jāyanti pettivisaye paccā jāyanti.¹

XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ ārañña-kattāṃ piṇḍapātikattāṃ pamsukūlikattāṃ tecīvarakattāṃ dhammakathikattāṃ vinayadharakattāṃ bahusaccāṃ thāva-reyyāṃ ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā² mahāparivāratā³ kolaputtī⁴ vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appiechatā appābādhātā ti.⁵

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapīḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ⁶ bahu-līkarontīti?⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ⁸ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

¹ Com. Jamudīpapeyyālo nīṭhito Catuttho vaggo.

² Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

³ Ph. mahāparivārakā.

⁴ Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

⁵ T. appitā. Ph. omits appiechatā and reads appābādhākā.

⁶ T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

⁷ Com. Solasa pasādakaraḍhammā nīṭṭhitā.

⁸ T. karuṇā.

muditam cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe² . . .

upekkham cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kâye kâyanupassî viharati âtâpî sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassî viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassî viharati . . . pe . . . abhiijjhādomanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyameti viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ kusalanānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . vimamsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalāṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambhojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-ditṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavāṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vāṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavāṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti¹ . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavāṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hotīti.

55. Rūpī rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattam arûpasaññî bahiddhâ rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkammā anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti:¹ . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāna-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

marāṇasaññam² bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

¹ Not in T.

² Not in T. or Ph.

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| marāṇasaññam | bbâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| âhâre paṭikkûlasaññam | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| sabbaloke anabhiratasaññam | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| aṭṭhikasaññam | bbâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| pulavakasaññam | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| vinîlakasaññam | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| vicchiddakasaññam | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| uddhumâtakasaññam | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 93. Buddhânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| dhammânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| saṅghânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| sîlânussatiṃ | bbâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| câgânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| devatânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| ânâpânasatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| marāṇasatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| kāyagatâsatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| upasamânussatiṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| 103. Paṭhamajjhâna-sahagataṃ | saddhindriyaṃ bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| „ | viriyindriyaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | satindriyaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | samâdhindriyaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | paññindriyaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | saddhâbalaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | viriyabalaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | satibalaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | samâdhibalaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| „ | paññâbalaṃ | bhâveti : . . . pe . . . |
| 113. dutiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 123. tatiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 133. catutthajjhâna-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 143. mettâ-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 153. karuṇâ-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 163. muditâ-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 173. upekkhâ-sahagataṃ | . . . pe . . . | |
| 183. saddhindriyaṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |
| viriyindriyaṃ | bhâveti : | . . . pe . . . |

satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratthapaṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasaṃ phuṭo³ antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	„
mahato yogakkhemāya	„
satisampajaññāya	„
ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya	„
ditthadhammasukhavihārāya	„
vijjāvimutti-phalasacchikiriyāya	„

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimutti-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicāra pi vūpsamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS.

² Ba. -samudde.

³ T. puṭṭho; Com. phuṭo; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanâpârîpûrîṃ gacchantîti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulîkate anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ pahîyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammâ pahîyantîti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulîkate anupannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ kusalâ dhammâ bhiyyo bhāvâya vepullâya samvattanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme! Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . samvattantîti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulîkate avijjâ pahîyati vijjâ uppajjati asmimâno pahîyati anusayâ samugghâtam gacchanti saññojanâ pahîyanti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanâ pahîyantîti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulîkato paññâpahedâya samvattati anupâdâ¹-parinibbânâya samvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattatîti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulîkate anekadhâtu-paṭivedho hoti nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhâtu-paṭisambhedâ hoti. Katasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulîkate sotâpatti-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvattati sakadâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvattati anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyâya samvat-

¹ T. reads anupâdâ here, but follows with anupâdânâ; Th., Tr. anupâdâya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato

(1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati

(2.) paññā-vuddhiyā „

(3.) paññā-vepullāya „

(4.) mahāpaññatāya „

(5.) puthu-paññatāya „

(6.) vipula-paññatāya „

(7.) gambhīra-paññatāya „

(8.) asāmantā-paññatāya¹ „

(9.) bhūri-paññatāya „

(10.) paññā-bāhullāya „

(11.) sīgha-paññatāya „

(12.) lahu-paññatāya „

(13.) hāsu-paññatāya „

(14.) javana-paññatāya² „

(15.) tikkha-paññatāya „

(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave eka-dhammo bhāvito bahulīkate paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye³ kāyagatā-satiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatā-satiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati parihīnā.⁴ Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesāṃ kāyagatā-sati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesāṃ bhikkhave viruddhaṃ⁵ yesāṃ kāyagatā-

¹ Ph. asampatta°.

⁴ T. aparihīnaṃ.

² Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

⁵ Tr. viraddhaṃ.

³ T. yesāṃ.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādimsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādimśūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttṭham yesam kāyagatāsati pammuttṭhā. Amatan tesam apammuttṭham yesam kāyagatāsati apammuttṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulikatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulikatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati abbiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipâtassa suttasahassam samattam.²

¹ Tr. viruddhā.

² Ph has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti." Nittṭhito ekanipāto.

D U K A - N I P A T A .

I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vajjâni. Kattamâni dve? Diṭṭhadhammikañ ca vajjam samparâyikañ ca vajjam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikañ vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram âgucârîm rājâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ ¹ kârente ²

kasâhi	pi tâlente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadanḍakehi	pi tâlente
hattham	pi chindante
pâdam	pi chindante
hatthapâdam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nâsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanâsam	pi chindante
bilanḡathâlikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
râhumukham	pi karonte
jotimâlikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhâni kammakaraṇâni; T. -karaṇâ *here, but afterwards* -kâraṇâ (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇâ. ² Ph. karonte. ³ Ph. -vattakam.

cîrakavâsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsikam ¹	pi karonte
kahâpaṇakam ²	pi karonte
khârâpatacchikam ³	pi karonte.
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palâlapithakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khâdâpente
jîvantam	pi sûle uttâsente
asinâ	pi sîsam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti:—yathârûpânaṃ kho pâpakânaṃ kammânaṃ hetu coraṃ âgucârim⁶ rajâno gabetvâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kârenti kasâhi pi tâlenti . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sîsam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpaṃ pâpamkammaṃ⁷ kareyyaṃ mam pi râjâno gabetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kareyyum kasâhi pi tâleyyum . . . pe . . . asinâ pi sîsam chindeyyun ti.⁸

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhîto na paresaṃ pâbhatam palumpanto carati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikam vajjam.⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyikam vajjam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati:—kâyaduccaritassa kho¹⁰ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam vacîduccaritassa kho¹¹ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam manoduccaritassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kâyena ducaritam careyyam vâcâya ducaritam careyyam manasâ ducaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yenâham¹³ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyan ti.

¹ Ph. bâlisa°.

³ Ph. kharâpaticcakam; Bh. khârâpatam.

⁵ Ph. osiñcente.

⁷ Ph. pâpakammaṃ.

⁹ See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

¹¹ Ph. omits kho. ¹² Ph. ahaññeva.

² Ph. kahâpakam.

⁴ Ph. -pitakam.

⁶ Ph. ângucârim.

⁸ Ph. vilupento.

¹⁰ T., Ph. kho pana; Tr. kho.

¹³ T. Ba. yâham.

So samparâyikassa vajjassa bhîto kâyaduccaritaṃ pahâya kâyasucaritaṃ bhâveti vacîduccaritaṃ pahâya vacîsucaritaṃ bhâveti manoduccaritaṃ pahâya manosuccaritaṃ bhâveti sudham attânaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparâyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imâṇi kho bhikkhave dve vajjâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : ditthadhammikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma¹ samparâyikassa vajjassa bhâyissâma vajjabhîrûno bhavissâma vajjabhayadassâvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Vajjabhîrûno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassâvino etaṃ³ pâṭikaṅkham yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'mâni bhikkhave padhânâni durabbhisambhavâni lokasmim.

Katamâni dve ?

Yaṇ ca gihînaṃ agâraṃ ajjhâvasataṃ cîvara-piṇḍapâtasenâsana-gilâna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhârânuppâdânatthaṃ padhânaṃ yaṇ ca agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitânaṃ sabbûpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhâya padhânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve padhânâni durabbhisambhavâni lokasmim. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam padhânânaṃ yadidaṃ sabbûpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhaṃ padhânaṃ. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam :—sabbûpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhaṃ padhânaṃ padahissâmâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ tapanîyâ.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kâyasucaritaṃ : vacîduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacîsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kâyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kâyasucaritaṃ ti tappati : vacîduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacîsucaritaṃ ti tappati : manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ tapanîyâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ atapanîyâ.

¹ Ph. bhâyissâmi.

² T. kho.

³ T., Ba., etaṃ. ; Ph. ekaṃ.

⁴ Ba. tapanîyâ ; Bh. tapaniyyâ.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapanīyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsīm yā ca asantutṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivāṇitā padhāna-smim. Appaṭivāṇaṃ¹ sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmaṃ taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṇ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na³ taṃ apāpunivā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamāda-dhigatā bodhi appamāda-dhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivāṇaṃ padaheyyātha—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṇ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpunivā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : appaṭivāṇaṃ padahissāma—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṇ taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpunivā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassitā⁵ yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappa-

¹ T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivāni.

⁴ Jāt. I. 71. has avassatu.

² T., Tr. aṭṭhi.

³ T. omits na throughout.

⁵ Ph. assad'.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saṇṇojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve?

Ahiraṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pāḷenti.

Katame dve?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāḷeyyum nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā² ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā³ ti vā, sambhedam loka āgamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā.⁵ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pāḷenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakarāṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr. hiriṇ.

² Pb. ācariyā bhāriyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dāyā.

⁴ Ba. āgamissam; T., Tr. Bb. āgamissa.

⁵ Ph kukkurā soṇa-sigālā.

⁶ T. Bb. paññāyanti.

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhânâ dve tapanîyâ upaññâsena pañcamam.
 Saññojanañ ca kaṇhañ ca sukkañ hhariyâ vassûpanâyikena
 vaggio.¹

II.

1. Dve 'mâni hhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhânahalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalañ.

Idha hhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—kâyaduccarita-
 tassa kho pâpako vipâko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparâyañ
 ca : vacîduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pâpako
 vipâko diṭṭh 'eva² dhamme abhisamparâyañ câ ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhâya kâyaduccaritam pahâya kâyasucaritam
 bhâveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahâya manosucaritam
 bhâveti suddham attânam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhi-
 kkhhave paṭisaṅkhânahalam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâhalam ?

Tatra hhikkhave yam idam bhâvanâhalam sekhânam etam³
 balam sekhamhi. So bhikkhave tam⁴ balam âgamma râgam
 pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati, râgam pahâya
 dosam pahâya moham pahâya⁵ yam akusalam tam na karoti
 yam pâpam tam na sevati.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho hhi-
 kkhhave dve halânî ti.

2 Dve 'mâni hhikkhave halâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-halañ ca.

Katamañ ca hhikkhave paṭisaṅkhânabalam ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idam vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-
 sankhânabalam.

Katamañ ca hhikkhave bhâvanâ-halam ? Idha hhikkhave

¹ Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

² Ph. Bb. diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ T. sekham eta tam; Tr. Ba. sekhânam etam balam sekham; Bb. sekkam ettam b.
 s. altered to sekhassa' etam b. sekho.

⁴ Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba.

⁵ Ba. pahây'idam ak.; Bb. pahâya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti vivekanissitaṃ virâgani-
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparinaṃim.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

pîti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

samâdhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

upekbâ-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhâveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho
bbikkave dve balâni.

3. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhâna-halaṇ ca bhâvanâ-balaṇ ca.

Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhâna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâbalam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikku vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusa-
lehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekajaṃ pîtisukhaṃ
paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicâraṇaṃ
vûpasamâ ajjhataṃ sampasâdanaṃ cetaso ekodibhâvaṃ avi-
takkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiyaṃ pîtisukhaṃ dutiyajjhânaṃ
upasampajja viharati: pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇ ca kâyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṇ taṃ
ariyâ âcikkhanti upekkhako satimâ sukha-vihârî ti tatiyajjhâ-
naṃ upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pabânâ dukkhassa ca
pabânâ pubb'eva somanassa-domanassânaṃ atthagamâ¹ adu-
kkhamasukhaṃ upekkhâ - sati - pârisuddhim catutthajjhânaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhâvanâ-
balaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave dve balâni ti.

4. Dve'mâ bhikkhave Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthârena ca. Imâ kho bbikkhave dve
Tathâgatassa dhamma-desanâ ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bbikkhu na sâdhukaṃ attanâ va³ attânaṃ pacca-
vekkhanti⁴ tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkamaṃ

¹ Ph. atthaṅgamâ. ² Ph. âpattâpanno. ³ Bb. ca. ⁴ T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissantî ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikankhaṃ na dîghattâya kharattâya vaḷattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave âpanno ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena tam³ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalaṃ âppajjamânaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjeyyaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena tasmâ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. Disvâ ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano⁵ samâno anattamanavacanam⁶ maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanâhan⁷ tena bhikkhunâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samâno paresaṃ ârocesim:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamâ suñkadâyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. Tâhaṃ⁸ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpajjeyya kañcid² eva desaṃ kâyena nâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid² eva

¹ Tr., T. -anti.

² Ph. kiñcideva.

³ Ph. kam.

⁴ Ph. addasa na.

⁵ Ph. attamâno.

⁶ Ph. -vâcam; Tr. -vâcam tam maṃ.

⁷ T. has anattavacanâha; Ph. anattamânavacam nâhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanâhan.

⁸ Ph., T. nâhaṃ.

desaṃ kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ âpanno kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kâyena tasmâ ahaṃ bhikkhum addasaṃ akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid¹ eva desaṃ kâyena.² Disvâ ca panâhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhum akusalaṃ âpajjamânaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kâyena anattamano ahosiṃ : anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâhaṃ³ imaṃ bhikkhum avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanâyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahosi : anattamano samâno paresaṃ ârocesi:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suñkadâyikam⁵ va hhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsuṃ viharissanti.⁶

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukaṃ attanâ va attânaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikaṅkhaṃ na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsuṃ viharissantî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇîyaṃ vîtisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa hhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho hrâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa hhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana hho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho hrâh-

¹ Ph. kiñcideva.² T. *repeats* tasmâ . . . kâyena.³ Ph. attamano vâcam nâham; Ba. -vacanâyaṃ.⁴ Ph. *omits* avacaṃ . . . bhikkhu.⁵ Ph. -dâyakam.⁶ T. antî.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭi-
cchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhassa¹ vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya
andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni
dakkhintî² ti evam eva kho bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena
dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchâmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upâsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti.

7. Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-
saṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâ-
taṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti ?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ
kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti ?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce
sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppajjantî ti ?

Katattâ ca brâhmaṇa akatattâ ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ
kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppa-
jjantî ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsi-
tassa vitthârena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthârena atthaṃ⁴
âjânâmi. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu
yathâ ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhâsitassa
vitthârena atthaṃ âjâneyyan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâ-
sissâmi ti.

¹ Ph. mûlassa.

² Ph. dakkhanti.

³ T. ko pana bho.

⁴ avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kbo Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ boti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacīsucaritaṃ kataṃ boti akataṃ hoti vacīduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bbo Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bbavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saranaṃ gatan ti.

8. Atbā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante¹ Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne² ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkbo ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkbo :—attā pi attānaṃ upavadataṃ anuvicca viññū garabanti pāpako kittisaddo abbbuggaccebati sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena⁴ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne² ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkbo. Ekamsenāhaṃ Ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

³ Ph. samūlo.

² Ph. kariyamāne.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekamsena.

karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhaviṣṣa akusalaṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhaviṣṣa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h’idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitam hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvēthā” ti.

10. Dve’me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammo-sāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnīto.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antarahānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā² asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhittañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunīto.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.³

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato na passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathādhammaṃ na paṭigāṇhāti.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato passati: yo ca accayam desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigāṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro⁵ saddho vā duggahītena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunikkhitto.

² Ph. dhitiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

⁴ Ph. paṭiggaṇhāti.

⁵ = paṭiṭṭhitaso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti: yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti: yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena bhikkhave lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatham suttantam nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti: yo ca nîtattham suttantam neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyattham suttantam neyyattho suttanto ti dîpeto: yo ca nîtattham suttantam nîtattho suttanto ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati paṭikañkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati paṭikañkhâ devamanussâ vâ ti.

8. Micchâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gati paṭikañkhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ.

Sammâdiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ paṭikañkhâ devâmanussâ vâ ti.

Dussîlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ. Silavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahâ devâ vâ manussâ vâ ti.

9. Dvâham bhikkhave atthavase sampassamâno araññe vanapatthâni³ pantâni senâsanâni paṭisevâmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâram sampassamâno

¹ Ph. na abbhâ.

² Ph. kamma.

³ Ph., Tr. pantâni; Ph. panthâni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmī ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam atthaṃ anubhoti ? Cittaṃ bhāviyati.² Cittaṃ bhavitaṃ kam atthaṃ³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam atthaṃ anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam atthaṃ anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati : rūpapakiliṭṭhaṃ vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.⁵

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ suñātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaññātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevalā⁷ esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaññātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Mâtucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave amsena mâtaraṃ

¹ Samatho (Com.)

⁴ T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

⁶ Ph. upaṇñātaṃ.

² Ph. bhāviyyati.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

⁷ Ph. kevalaṃ.

³ Ph. katamattham.

⁸ Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvî.¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâ-pana⁴-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarîsam cajeyyum⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ kataṃ vâ⁷ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpaṭhaviyâ pabhûta-sattaratanâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhipacce rajje patitṭhâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ kataṃ vâ hoti patikataṃ vâ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânaṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mâtâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti dussile sila-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti maccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitṭhâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnaṃ kataṃ ca hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ¹¹ câ ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ Bhāgavatâ saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Kimvâdî bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti?¹²

Kiriyavâdî câhaṃ brâhmaṇa akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Yathâ kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriya-vâdî câ ti?

Akiriyam kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâya-duccaritassa vaci-duccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ akiriyam vadâmi. Kiriyaṃ ca kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa vadâmi. Kâyasucaritassa vacîsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitânaṃ kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ kiriyam vadâmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brâhmaṇa kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph. -jîvi; T. -jîvino.

² Ph., Bb. nesam.

³ Not in MSS.

⁴ Ph. omits vâ.

⁵ Ph. bahupakârâ.

⁶ Ph. omits atikataṃ câ.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ Ph. -parimaddanânhâyana.

⁹ Ph. pajeyyam.

¹⁰ Ph. reads pabbhutarâya and omits satt.

¹¹ Tr. so.

¹² Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā . . .
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho¹ bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmim loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti²

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vâcāya uda cetasā

Khettan taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pub-
bārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāri-
putto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi ba-
hiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha
bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto
viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-
dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ
uppañjati. So tato cuto āgāmī⁴ hoti āgantā⁵ itthattam.⁶

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmī⁴
āgantā itthattam.⁶

¹ Ph. omi/s kho.

² Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvattthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. anāgāmi.

⁵ Ph. anāgantā.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Hatthā bhante parisā. Sādhū bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅka-matu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñ-jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Ph. sammukhe.

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gāvantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âham ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthamsu.

Ekamantam tthitâ kho Sâriputta tâ¹ devatâ mam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnam ajjhattamsaṇṇojanaṇ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhâsaṇṇojanaṇ ca. Hatthâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upâdâyâti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ dasa² pi hutvâ vîsatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârîsam³ pi hutvâ paṇṇâsam pi hutvâ satthim⁴ pi hutvâ âraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte⁵ pi titthanti na ca aṇṇamaṇṇam vyâbâdhenti ti.

Siyâ kho pana te⁶ Sâriputta evam assa :—tattha nûna⁷ tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam bhâvitam yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ vîsatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârîsam pi hutvâ . . . pe . . . âraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi titthanti na ca aṇṇamaṇṇam vyâbâdhenti ti. Na kho pan' etam Sâriputta evam datthabbam :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam . . . pe . . . vyâbâdhenti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evam sikkhitabbam : santindriyâ hha-vissâma⁸ santamânasâ ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Santindriyânam hi vo Sâriputta santamânasânam santam yeva kâyakammaṇ bhavissati santam vacikammaṇ santam manokammaṇ santam yeva upahâram upaharissâma sabrahmacârisû ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabbam. Anassum⁹ kho Sâriputta aṇṇatitthiyâ paribhâjakâ ye imam dhammapariyâyam nassosun ti. ✕

6. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano Varanâyam¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatire.¹¹

¹ Ph. omits tâ.

⁴ Ph. satthi.

⁷ Ph. nûna.

⁹ Ph. anasu kho ; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho.

vinatthâ.

² Ph. dasam.

⁵ Ph. nitudanamatte.

⁸ Tr. bhavissâ.

¹⁰ Ph. Viranâyam.

³ Ph. cattâlîsam.

⁶ Ph. omits te.

Com. anassun ti natthâ

¹¹ Ph. Bhaddasâritire.

Atha kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâ-nena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇīyaṃ vītisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nīsīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ârâmadando brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantī ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosâna¹⁰-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantī ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantī ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantī ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ² ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaram. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi vibharati arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosânaṃ

¹ Ph. kâmarâgâbhivivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutṭhâ-naj-jhosâna. Bb. -pariyutṭhâna.

² Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

³ Ph. ce for c'eva.

⁴ Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idaṇ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmadāṇḍo brāhmaṇo utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāntū-maṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so Bhagavā imaṃ c'eva kāmārāga-vinivesa vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ¹ ca diṭṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivāreyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca :—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannam evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

¹ Ph., Tr. imaṃ. ² Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

³ T., Bb. *omit* na. ⁴ Ph. buddhe.

⁵ Bb. yadidaṃ *altered* to tayidaṃ; Ph. *has* tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. vaye an.

sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhûmi ca¹ akkhâtâ dahara-bhûmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kâme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kâmapariḷāhena pariḍayhati³ kāmavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko⁴ atha kho so bālo tveva⁵ saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvâ susu kâlakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannâgato paṭhamena vayasâ so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kâmapariḷāhena pariḍayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko⁴ atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva⁶ saṅkham gacchatī ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo utṭhâyâsana ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ daharānam sudam⁷ bhikkhūnam pāde sīrasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyam ṭhitā daharā mayam daharabhūmiyam ṭhitā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum⁸ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikānam pi tasmim samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kamantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti⁹ paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam.

¹ T. Bb. bhūmiṇca; Ph. bhūmi ca.

³ Ph. parideyyhati.

⁴ Ph. ussuko.

² T. kâmesu.

⁵ T. teva.

⁶ T. bhadrena.

⁷ Ph. satam.

⁸ Ph. anupaññātum.

⁹ Ph. va . . . saṅghamayanti; D., T. saññāyanti; Tr. saṅkasāyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikāya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno halavanto honti corā tasmim samaye duhhalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum¹ brāhmaṇaḥapatikānaṃ pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā nīyyātum vā hāhirāni vā kamantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū duhbalā honti : tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhihātā tuṇhihātā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkassāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti :³ tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa anatthāya abhitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentī.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sugghahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupaññātum.

² Ph. saṅghāyamanti; D. saṅkassāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamanti; Tr. nappatanti.

⁴ Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bh., but in Ph. and Com.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhîrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷa capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vâcā muṭṭhassatī asampajânâ¹ asamâhitā vibbhanta-cittā pâkatindriyâ—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhîrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷa acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vâcā upaṭṭhitasatī sampajânâ samâhitā ekaggacittâsaṃvutindriyâ—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhîrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhîrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jâtâ kalaha-jâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthîhi vitudantâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhûhi sampassantâ³ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imâsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

¹ Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. ² See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. ³ Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā¹ sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā¹ honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā¹ na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Fausböll, *Jat.* I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at *M.* VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bāhulliko.

² Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya cā p.

pajānanti ayam dukkkanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti
ayam dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajā-
nanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhi-
kkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam
parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Parisa-kasāṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasāṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bbikkhū chandāgatiṃ
gacchanti dosāgatiṃ gacchanti mohāgatiṃ gacchanti bhayā-
gatiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasāṭo.

Katamo ca bbikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na cbandāga-
tiṃ gacchanti na dosāgatiṃ gacchanti na mohāgatiṃ gac-
chanti na bhayāgatiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave
parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ
bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisa-
maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bbikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ukkācita¹-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchā-
vinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭi-
pucchā-vinītā ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū
ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīrattbā lo-
kuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussū-
santi na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca
te dhamme uggaheṭabbam pariyaṇupāṇitabbam maññanti, ye
pana te² suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittaṃ kharā cittaṃ vyañjanā
bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu³ sussūsanti sotam
odahanti aññā⁴ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti⁵ te ca dhamme uggahe-
ṭabbam pariyaṇupāṇitabbam maññanti, te taṃ dhammam pari-
yāṇupāṇitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

¹ Okkācita in the Commentary.

⁴ Ph. anaññācittamaṇa.

² Ph. omits te.

⁵ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

³ Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti. Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva na vivaranti anuttānī-kataṇ ca na uttānī-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu³ dhammesu kaṅkham na paṭivi-nodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇupitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussū-santi⁶ sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti⁷ te ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇupitabbam maññanti te taṃ⁹ dhammaṃ pariyaṇupitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? Te avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti¹² anuttānīkatakāṇ ca uttānīkaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū pa-risā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhamma-garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihī-naṃ¹⁴ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā¹⁵ aññamaññaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vinutto asuko pañña-

¹ Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

³ Ph. kaṅkhathānīyesu. T. omits ca.

⁵ Ph. sussasanti.

⁷ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

⁹ Ph. tesam.

¹¹ Ph. ko attho.

¹³ Ph. gihīnaṃ.

² Ph. ko attho.

⁴ Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

⁶ Ph. sussanti.

⁸ Ph. omits ca.

¹⁰ Ph. pañham vivaranti.

¹² Ph. vivatanti.

¹⁴ Ph. asamukhā; T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko ditṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti : te tena lābham labhanti te tena ¹ tam lābham labhitvā ¹ gathitā ² mucchitā ajjhoppānā ³ anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa ⁴ paṇṇā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū ⁵ parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā ⁶ aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti ⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paṇṇā-vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko ditṭhippatto asuko saddhā-vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī ⁸ asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'ti : te tena ⁹ lābham labhanti te tam ¹⁰ lābham pi labhitvā agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T., Tr. omit tena and labhitvā.

² Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

³ Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhoppānā ti ajjhosāya gilitvā parititṭhitapetvā thitā (sic).

⁴ Ph. amissaraṇa.

⁵ Ph. asaddhama.

⁶ Ph. sammukhā.

⁷ Ph. bhāsenti

⁸ Ph. attānusārī.

⁹ T. omits tena.

¹⁰ T. omits tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī³ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti⁴ dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ saṇṇāpentī na ca saṇṇattim⁵ upagacchantī na ca nijjhāpentī⁶ na ca nijjhattim⁷ upagacchantī te asaṇṇattibalā⁸ anijjhattibalā⁹ appaṭṭinissagga-

¹ Ph. dipenti.

² Ph. paṇṇāpentī and paṇṇattim.

³ Ph. -vādī.

⁴ Ph. ādiyanti.

⁵ Ph. nijjhānti.

⁶ Ph. *inserts* nigacchantī before anijjhānti, and reads -balā.

⁷ Ph. -vādī.

⁸ Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

⁹ Ph. ādiyanti.

¹⁰ Ph. apaṇṇatti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī⁴ parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁴ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti c'eva saññattiṃ⁵ ca upagacchanti nijjhāpenti c'eva⁶ nijjhattiṃ⁷ ca upagacchanti te saññattibalā⁸ nijjhattibalā⁷ paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānaṃ :—uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kaṣaṭṭha ca pañcamaṃ ukkācita-āmisāṃ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vaggo pañcamaṃ.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.¹²

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppa-jjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka-vattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppa-jjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppa-jjanti acchariyamanussā.

¹ Ph. appaṭinissaggamantino. ² P. parāmāsā. ³ Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

⁴ Ph. -vādi.

⁵ Ph. paññāpenti and paññattim.

⁶ T., Tr. ca.

⁷ T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti.

⁸ T. saññattibalā.

⁹ Ph. parāmāsā.

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalânam kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ ¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalânam kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho paccakabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo hatthâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo assâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me ² bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khinâsavo siho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam ³ na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca ⁴ musâ bhanimbâ mâ ca ⁴ param abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ ⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

¹ Ph. anutabbâ.

⁴ T., Ph. mâca.

² Ph. omits dve 'me.

⁵ T., Tr. -amhâ.

³ Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

10. Dvinnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālaṃ karoti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Methunadhammasamāpattiyā¹ ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālaṃ karotī ti.

11. Asantasannivāsaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-sannivasaṇ ca taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathaṇ³ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ⁵ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam⁶ p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti⁷ naṃ vadeyyaṃ⁸ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ⁹ passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī¹⁰ maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ¹¹ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ¹² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti¹⁴ naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ

¹ Ph. methunasamāpattiyā.

³ T. kataṇ.

⁵ Ph. p'ahaṃ *throughout*.

⁷ T. *omits* ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. *retain it*.

⁹ Ba. vadeyya.

¹⁰ Ba hitānuk.

¹² Ph. *omits* pi, and *reads* na for naṃ.

¹⁴ T. *reads* Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and *reads* mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

² Ph. santa. T. santo santaṃ.

⁴ Ph. pi. T. ca.

⁶ T. navamaṃ.

⁹ Ph. *omits* pi naṃ.

¹¹ Ph. *omits* pi naṃ.

¹³ Ph. *alone has* na vadeyyaṃ.

passam³ pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyyā¹ no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam² passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyam majjhimam p'ahaṃ vadeyyam navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁴ hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādthū ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam⁵ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādthū ti naṃ vadeyyam⁶ na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi⁸ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁹ navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyam majjhimam p'ahaṃ vadeyyam navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādthū ti naṃ¹⁰ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam¹¹ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādthū ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasantī ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro diṭṭhipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyam na vihedheyam (for vibetheyam, originally vihegeyyam) passam.

³ Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

⁵ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁷ T. omits pi.

⁹ T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

¹¹ T., Bb. viheseyya.

² Bb. vadeyyam.

⁴ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁶ Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

⁸ Not in Ph.

¹⁰ Ph. na nam.

¹² T. vadeyyam.

¹³ Ph. -ruddhi.

taṃ avûpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya ¹ saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro dīṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi ² ajjhat-
taṃ suvûpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattis-
sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissantī ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsu-
khaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhamma-
sukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhi-
sukhaṃ ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. -ruddhi.

³ T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sâsavañ ca sukhañ anâsavañ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ anâsavasukhan ti.

5. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve.

Sâmisañ ca sukhañ nirâmisañ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ nirâmisasukhan ti.

6. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Kâyikañ ca sukhañ cetasikañ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ cetasikam sukhan ti.

8. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sappâtikañ ca sukhañ nippâtikañ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ nippâtikam sukhan ti.

9. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtasukhañ ca upekkhâsukhañ ca.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ upekkhâsukhan ti.

10. Dve mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Samâdhisukhañ ca asamâdhisukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggañ bhikkhave imesañ dvinnam sukhânam yadidañ samâdhisukhan ti.

11. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sappâtikârammaṇaṇ ca sukhañ nippâtikârammaṇaṇ ca sukhañ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nippîtikârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass 'eva nimitassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

2. Sanidânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidânâ. Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

3. Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ. Tass 'eva hetussa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

4. Sasankhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asankhârâ. Tesam yeva sankhârânaṃ pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

5. Sappaccayâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccayâ. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

¹ Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhatassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of.]

2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-ditṭhi ca vibhavaditṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.

8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyâṇamittatâ ca.

10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. has nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vutthâna-kusalatâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.¹

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâgatam bhâram vahati yo ca âgatam bhâram na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca âgatam bhâram vahati yo ca anâgatam bhikkhave na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ apattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

¹ Ph. dhammavaggo catuttho ; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhamma-
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Katamesam
dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucā-
yitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca
kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiya-
saññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya āpattiyasaññi yo ca āpattiya anāpattiya-
saññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiya anāpattisaññi yo ca āpattiya āpattiyasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma-
saññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.¹

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lāhhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

¹ Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mê bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakârî yo ca kataññûkatavedî.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ
vissajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ
laddhaṃ na vissajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittaṃ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittaṃ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchādittḥhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādittḥhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā samādittḥhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samādittḥhiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

11. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katamâ dve?

Dutthullâ ca âpatti adutthullâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

12. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.

Katamâ dve?

Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti.

Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti.

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo.¹

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ yadidaṃ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti.

2. Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvikânaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ yadidaṃ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavaṇṇâ câ ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evaṃ sammâ âyâcamâno âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako² ca Âlavako ti.

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etaṃ pamâṇaṃ mama sâvakânaṃ upâsakânaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako² ca Âlavako ti.

4. Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsikâ evaṃ sammâ âyâcamânâ âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsikâ Veḷukaṇṭakiyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti.

¹ Ph. âsâduppajhavaggo paṭhamo.

² Ph., Tr. Hatthako ; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

¹ Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatī ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti² ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī ti.

¹ Pug. IV. 15 : Saṃyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

² Ph. upadaseti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādaniye tḥāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādaniye tḥāne pasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

7. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam upahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāwake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.³

XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānañ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

¹ D. sāmītovodānañ ; Tr. samitakav°.

² = II. XVI. 1.

³ Ph. Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave câgâ.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-câgo ca dhamma-câgo ca.
 Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-câgo ti.
4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccâgâ.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-pariccâgo ca dhamma-pariccâgo ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-pariccâgo.
5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogâ.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe
 . . . dhamma-bhogo ti.
6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogâ.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.
7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhâgâ.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-saṃvibhâgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhâgo ca. Ime kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhâgo ti.
8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahâ.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
 . . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.
9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahâ.
 Katame dve?
 Âmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe
 . . . dhammânuggaho ti.
10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave anukampâ.
 Katamâ dve?
 Âmisânukampâ ca dhammânukampâ ca. Imâ kho . . .
 pe . . . dhammânukampâ ti.

Dânavaggo terasamo.¹

¹ Ph. Dânavaggo tatiyo.

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.¹
 Katame dve ?
 Âmisa-santhâro ca dhamma-santhâro ca. Ime kho . . .
 pe . . . dhamma-santhâro ti.
2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.
 Katame dve ?
 Âmisa-paṭisanthâro ca dhamma-paṭisanthâro ca. Ime kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthâro ti.
3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
 dhammesanā ti.
4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.
 Katame dve ?
 Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.
5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho
 . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.
6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pûjā.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisa-pûjā ca dhamma-pûjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .
 dhamma-pûjā ti.
7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave âtittheyyāni.
 Katamāni dve ?
 Âmisâtittheyyāṇ ca dhammâtittheyyāṇ ca. Imāni kho
 . . . pe . . . dhammâtittheyyāṇ ti.
8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.
 Katamā dve ?
 Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
 . . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.² T. -pariyetṭhitaṇ.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe
. . . dhammavuddhi ti.

10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.

Katāmāni dve ?

Āmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imāni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.

Katāmāni dve ?

Āmisa-vepullaṇ ca dhamma-vepullaṇ ca. Imāni kho . . .
pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.¹

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vutṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavaṇ ca maddavaṇ ca.

3. Khantī ca soraccaṇ ca.

4. Sākalyaṇ ca paṭisanthāro ca.

5. Avihimsā ca soceyyaṇ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.

8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇ ca bhāvanā-balaṇ ca.

9. Sati-balaṇ ca samādhi-balaṇ ca.

¹ Ph. Sandharavaggo catuttṭho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanâ ca.
11. Sila-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.
12. Sila-sampadâ ca ditthi-sampadâ ca.
13. Sila-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathâdiṭṭhissa ca padhânam.
15. Asantutṭhitâ ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivânitâ ca padhânasmim.
16. Muṭṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanâho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷâso ca.
3. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca.
4. Mâya ca sâṭheyyañ ca.
5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanâho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca.
8. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca.
10. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.
11. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharati.
Katamehi dvîhi ?
Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .
12. Makkhena ca paḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .
13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .
14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .
15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukham viharatî ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattantî ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâyâ samvattantî.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâyâ samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâ-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâ-bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

41-45. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato idh' ekacco kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vini-pâtam nirayam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjatîti.

46-52. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato idh' ekacco kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho khikkhave dvîhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . up-pajjatîti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ akusalâ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. kusalâ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. sâvajjâ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. anavajjâ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. dukkhuḍḍayâ¹ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. sukhudrayâ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. dukkhavipâkâ . . . pe . . .

[II. xvi. § 1-5.]

¹ Subhûti reads dukkhuddayâ and sukhuddayâ. See Tela-kaṭābhagāthâ, 89.

86-90.	sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
91-95.	savyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 1-5.]	
96-100	avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. xvi. § 6-10.]	
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.	

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.¹

XVII.

1. Dve'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvākānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suttūtaṃ saṅgha-phāsutāya : . . . pe . . .

Dummaññikūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samvārāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya :² . . . pe . . .

Gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammatṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvākānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvākānaṃ pātimokaṃ paññattaṃ . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]
pātimokkhuddesā paññattā³ „

¹ Ph. adds Kodha-peyyālaṇ ca akusala-peyyālaṇ ca.

² In the T. MS. ās. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

³ From Ph.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇâ	paññattâ „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹ „
tajjanīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
niyassakammaṃ	paññattam „
pabbâjaniyakammaṃ	paññattam „
paṭisâraṇīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
ukkhepanīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
parivâsadânam	paññattam „
mûlâya paṭikassanam	paññattam ² „
mânattadânam	paññattam „
abbhânam	paññattam „
vosâraṇīyam	paññattam ³ „
nissâraṇīyam	paññattam „
upasampadâ	paññattâ „
ñattikammaṃ	paññattam „
ñattidutīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammaṃ	paññattam „
appaññatte	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto „
sativinayo	paññatto „
amûlḥavinayo	paññatto „
paṭiññâtakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tiṇavatthârako	paññatto „
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-sutṭhûtâya saṅghaphâsutâya : . . . dumaṅkûnam⁴
 puggalânam niggaḥâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuviḥâ-
 râya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam samva-
 râya samparâyikânamâsavânam paṭighâtaya : . . . pe . . .
 diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam verânam vajjânam bhayânam
 akusalânam dhammânam samvarâya samparâyikânam verâ-

¹ Ph. pavâranakammaṃ.³ Ph. osâraṇīyam.² Ph. -kassanâ paññattâ.⁴ Ph. -maṅkûnam, T., D., Tr. -maññûnam.

naṃ vajjānaṃ bhāyānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighā-
tāya: . . . pe . . . gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ
pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannā-
naṃ hhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammatṭhityā vinayānugga-
hāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-
tena sāvakānaṃ tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.¹

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.
Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkha-
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya
paṭinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVII. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-
sassa issāya macchariyassa mājāya sāttheyyassa thambassa
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiñ-
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve? Saṅghasutṭhūtāya . . . pe . . . must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam niṭṭhitam.

² Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanti.

³ Ph. Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

T I K A - N I P Â T A .

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍakassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Yâni kânici bhikkhave bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave naġâgârâ¹ vâ tiṇâgârâ¹ vâ aggi mukko² kûṭâgârâni pi dahati ullittâvalittâni nivâtâni phussitaggalâni pihitavâtâpânâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhavo bâlo appatibhavo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bâlo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bâlo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam : yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâtî. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. naġâgâro . . . tiṇâgâro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. ² Ph. mutto.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati¹ paññā ti.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyaduccaritena, vaciduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato hālo veditabbo.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tihi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kāri. No cedam bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kāri tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsī sukata-kamma-kāri. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsī sukata-kamma-kāri kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso

¹ SS. and Com. apadānasobhanī paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhati paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhanī paññā ti.

ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhâsitabhâsī sukatakammakârī tasmâ nam paṇḍitâ jânanti¹ paṇḍito ayam bhavam sappuriso ti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tīni paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇâni paṇḍitanimittâni paṇḍitapadânâni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Accayam accayato na passati, accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam nappatīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayam desentassa yathâdhammam nappatigāṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannâgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Accayam accayato passati, accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam patīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayam desentassa yathâdhammam patigāṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ayoniso pañham kattâ hoti, ayoniso pañham vissajjetâ hoti, parassâ kho pana yoniso pañham vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi² upagatehi nābbhanumoditâ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannâgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Yoniso pañham kattâ hoti, yoniso pañham vissajjetâ hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañham vissajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditâ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

¹ Ph. jāneyyūṃ.

² D., T. siliṭṭhehi ; D., T. upagatehi ; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kâyakammena, akusalena vacîkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Kusalena kâyakammena, kusalena vacîkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Sâvajjena kâyakammena, sâvajjena vacîkammena, sâvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Anavajjena kâyakammena, anavajjena vacîkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Savyâpajjhena¹ kâyakammena . . . pe . . . savyâpajjhena¹ manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tîhi?

Avyâpajjhena¹ kâyakammena . . . pe . . . avyâpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ. Yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâtî. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi ?

Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavā ca hoti dussīyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī¹ ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

¹ Tr., SS., anussukī.



11.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako¹ hhikkhu bahunanâhitâya² paṭipanno hoti bahunanâsukhâya bahunanassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânâṃ. Katamehi tîhi ?

Ananulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, ananulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako¹ bhikkhu bahunanâhitâya paṭipanno hoti bahunanâsukhâya bahunanassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya demanussânâṃ.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato nâtako hhikkhu bahunanahitâya paṭipanno hoti bahunanasukhâya bahunanassa anattâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâṃ. Katamehi tîhi ?

Anulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, anulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako bhikkhu bahunanahitâya paṭipanno hoti bahunanasukhâya bahunanassa anattâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânâṃ ti.

12.

Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyâni hhavanti. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Yasmiṃ hhikkhave padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto jâto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padesu râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese râjâ khattiyo muddhâvasitto saṅgâmaṃ abhivijjinitvâ vijitasangâmo tam eva saṅgâmasîsaṃ ajjhâvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyaṃ hoti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvaṃ saraṇîyâni hhavanti.

¹ Ph. ñâto.² Ph. bahunana-ahitâya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tñi' imâni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti. Katamāni tñi?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassum ohâretvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ayam dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imâni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasimim. Katame tayo?

Nirâso, âsamso, vigatâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirâso?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâlakule vâ nesâdakule vâ veṇakule vâ rathakâarakule vâ pukkusakule vâ dalidde appannapânabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khañjo³ vâ pakkhahato⁴ vâ, na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadipeyyassa. So suṇâti itthannâmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena⁵ abhisitto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhisinissantî ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirâso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo âsamso?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

² Ph. ghâsaccham.

⁴ Ph. pakkhapâdo.

³ Ph. khajjâ.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyo khattiyâ-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jettḥo putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.¹ So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu² nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīncissantī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyo muddhâvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīncissantī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsā sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pâpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamâcâro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiṇṇo antopûti avassuto kasambujâto.⁵ So suṇāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu âsavānaṃ khayā anâsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi âsavānaṃ khayā anâsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

¹ Sic D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

² Ph. kudāsu.

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27.

suñâti : itthannâma kira bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsa-
vaṃ cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ
abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nâmaṃ pi âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissâmiti. Ayaṃ vuccati
puggalo âsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khîpâsavo. So suñâti—
itthannâmo kira bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . .
sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharatî ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nâmaṃ pi âsavânaṃ khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchi-
katvâ upasampajja viharissâmiti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yâ
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttâsâ sâ 'ssa²
paṭipassaddhâ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ bhi-
kkhûsû ti.

14.

Yo pi so³ bhikkhave râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dhammarâjâ
so pi nâma arâjakam⁴ cakkam vattetî ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatiro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :
Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-
rañño râjâ ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhû ti. Bhagavâ avoca :—

Idha bhikkhu râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dhammarâjâ
dhammaṃ yeva nissâya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ
garukaronto dhammaṃ apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim
samvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu râjâ cakkavattî dhammiko dham-
marâjâ dhammaṃ yeva nissâya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham-
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranâ-
guttim samvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakâyasimim

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa ; D. adhimuttassa ; T. adhivimuttassa ; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttatâ sâ. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

³ D., T. pi sso.

⁴ Ph., D., T. râjâ tam ; Tr. râjâ kam. Com. so pi na arâjakam.

brâhmanagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samanabrâhmanesu migapakkhîsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajâ cakkavattî dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ anto janasmim, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhîsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appativattiyam kenaci manussabhûtena paccatthikena pâpinâ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahati kâyakammasmim: evarûpam kâyakammam sevittabham evarûpam kâyakammam na sevittabban ti.

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahati vacikkammasmim: evarûpam vacikkammam sevittabham evarûpam vacikkammam na sevittabban ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmim: evarûpam manokammam sevittabham evarûpam manokammam na sevittabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ kâyakammasmim, . . . pe . . . vacikkammasmim . . . pe . . . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appativattiyam samâpeta vâ brâhmanena vâ devena vâ Marena vâ Brahmanâ vâ kenaci vâ lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârânâsiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

¹ Ph., Tr. so kho so; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Pacetano² nâma. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma³ rathakâra channam mâsânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakâra navam cakkayugam kâtun ti ?

Sakkomi devâti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhâpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakâra channam divasânam accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitam navam cakkayugam ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekam cakkam niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakâra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devâ ti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi divasehi dutiyam cakkam niṭṭhâpetvâ navam cakkayugam âdâya yena râjâ Pacetano ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ râjânam Pacetanam etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugam niṭṭhitan ti.

Yañ ca te idam samma rathakâra cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitam chârattûnehi yañ ca te idam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesam kim nânâkaraṇam⁶ nesam⁷ nâham kiñci nânâkaraṇam⁶ passâmî ti.

Atthi nesam⁸ deva nânâkaraṇam passatu deva nânâkaraṇan ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro yam tam cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tam⁹ pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam

¹ Ph. bbaddante.

² D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhasi ime.

⁵ Ph. sakkhissasi.

⁶ Ph. kâraṇam.

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D., T. atth' esam.

⁹ Omitted by T.

yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam tassa nemî pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhî pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, ārānam pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam deva cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, nābhî pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā. Tam nemiyā pi avaṅkatā adosattā akasāvattā, ārānam pi avaṅkatta adosattā akasāvattā, nābhiyā pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākam evam assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahosî ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datthabham. Aham tena samayena so rathakāro ahosî. Tadā panāham bhikkhave kusalo dāruvaṅkānam dārudosānam dārukasāvānam. Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānam kāyadosānam kāyakasāvānam, kusalo vacīvaṅkānam vacīdosānam vacīkasāvānam, kusalo manovaṅkānam manodosānam manokasāvānam.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahîno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacīvaṅko appahîno vacīdosso vacīkasāvo, manovaṅko appahîno manodoso

manokasāvo, evaṃ papatitā¹ te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitaṃ.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno manodoso manokasāvo, evaṃ patitthitā² te bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi nitthitaṃ chārattūnehi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham : kāyavaṅkaṃ pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvaṃ, vacīvaṅkaṃ pajahissāma vacīdosam vacīkasāvaṃ, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissāma manodosam manokasāvaṃ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitahhaṃ ti.

16.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mataññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabhaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ mānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum,⁵ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā : D., T., Ba. papatikā ; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patitthitā ; D., T., Ba. papatitā. ³ aviruddhapatipadam (Com.).

⁴ The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvāsaveyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde¹ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiya pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam yoni c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti ti.

¹ Compare Mps. IV. 55.

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ:—devalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmācariyaṃ vussatī ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puttā attīyeyyātha¹ harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā ti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyunaṃ attiyatha² harāyatha jigucchatha² dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbenādhīpateyyena attiyatha³ harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva⁴ kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi⁵ kāyaduccaritena attiyitabbam⁶ harāyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena attiyitabbam⁶ harāyitabbam⁷ jigucchitabbam ti.

19.

Tīhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi āgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātum ti.

¹ T., Tr. addhiyeyyātha.

² Ph. attiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchitha.

³ T., Tr. addhiyātha; Ph. attiyātha.

⁴ D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

⁵ Omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. attitabbam.

⁷ Ph. harasitabbam.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko bhahbo anadhigataṃ vâ hhogam adhigantum adhigataṃ vâ bhogam phâtikatum. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko puhhaṇhasamayam sakkaccam kammanam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccam kammanam adhiṭṭhâti, sâyaṇhasamayam sakkaccam kammanam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko hhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ hhogam adhigantum adhigataṃ vâ hhogam phâtikatum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu hhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam adhi-gantum adhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam phâtikatum. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu puhbaṇhasamayam sakkaccam samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sâyaṇhasamayam sakkaccam samâdhinimittam adhiṭṭhâti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu hhabbo anadhigataṃ vâ kusalam dhammam adhi-gantum vâ kusalam dhammam phâtikatum ti.

20.

Tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam¹ vâ vepullattam vâ² pâpuṇâti bhogesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro³ ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko paṇiyam⁴ jânâti, idam paṇiyam evam kîtam evam vikkayamânam ettakam mûlam hhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro⁵ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam⁶ ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko vidhûro⁴ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

¹ Ph. mahattam.

³ Ph. SS. vidhûro.

⁶ Ph. T. pâpaṇiyam.

² SS. omit the two vâ 's throughout.

⁴ T. pâṇiyam.

⁵ Ph. SS. vidhûro.

Idha bhikkhave pâpaṇiko¹ ye te gahapatî vâ gahapati-puttâ vâ adḍbâ mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ te naṃ evaṃ jânantî—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pâpaṇiko cakkhumâ ca vidhûro ca paṭibalo puttadâraṇ ca posetum amhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadâtun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nimantanti²—ito samma pâpaṇika bhoge karitvâ puttadâraṇ ca posehi amhâkaṇ ca kâlana kâlaṃ anuppadehî ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pâpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato pâpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam³ vâ vepullattam vâ pâpuṇâti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ ca hoti vidhûro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâmini paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumâ hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ upâdâya⁴ thâmaṃvâ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhûro hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhû bahussatâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadhârâ mâtikadharâ te kâlana kâlaṃ upasaṅkamitvâ paripucchati paripaṇhāti. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te âyasanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva vivaranti anuttânikaṭaṇ ca uttânim karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhânîyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ SS. pâpaṇiko. Ph. pâpaṇikaṃ.

² Ph. tena bhogena nimantante; T., Tr. te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti.

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T. upasampadâya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattamâ vâ vepullattamâ vâ pâpuṇâti [kusalesu]¹ dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabbhânavâram nitṭhitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho âyasmâ ca Savitṭho³ âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito⁴ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhim sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Savitṭham âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me âvuso Savitṭha puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî ditṭhippatto saddhâvimutto.⁵ Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesam âvuso tiṇṇam puggalânâ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro câti?

Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî ditṭhippatto saddhâvimutto. Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Imesam âvuso tiṇṇam puggalânâ yvâyam⁶ puggalo saddhâvimutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesam tiṇṇam puggalânâ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa âvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasmantam Mahâkoṭṭhitam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me âvuso Koṭṭhita puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

² Ph. samiddho.

³ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34 = III. 3.

⁴ From Ph.

⁵ Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

⁶ Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kâyasakkhî ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samâdhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmâ Mahâkoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sâriputta puggalâ . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalâ . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmâ Sâriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahâkoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathâ sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocsāma. Yathâ no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati tathâ naṃ dhāriṣṣāma ti.

Evamaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmâ ca Savitṭho āyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito āyasmato Sâriputtassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmâ ca Sâriputto āyasmâ ca Savitṭho āyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekaman-

¹ Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputta yâvatako ahosi âyasmatâ ca Savitṭhena âyasmatâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhitena saddhim kathâsallâpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ârocesi.

Na khv ettha¹ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti. Thânam h' etaṃ Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam² puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam³ arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam² puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyam³ sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ yo câyam⁴ puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti? Thânam h' etaṃ Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam puggalo kâyasakkhî svâyam³ arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam² puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam³ sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ yo câyam² puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa⁵ sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti. Thânam h' etaṃ Sâriputta vijjati yvâyam⁷ puggalo diṭṭhipatto svâyam arahattâya paṭipanno yvâyam puggalo saddhâvimutto svâyam sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ yo câyam puggalo kâyasakkhî so p'assa sakadâgâmi vâ anâgâmi vâ.

Na khv ettha Sâriputta sukaram ekamsena vyâkâtum ayam imesam tinṇam puggalânam abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro câ ti.

22.⁸

Tayo'me bhikkhave gilânâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâ-

¹ T. na kho ettha.

² Ph. so yam; T. svâssu; Tr., D. svâssa.

³ Ph. so 'yam; D. so p'assa; T. svassu.

⁷ Ph. hi tam.

² Ph. yoyam.

⁴ Ph. yo yopâyam.

⁶ T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ alabhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ, n' eva vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhojanâni, labhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni alabhanto vâ sappâyâni bhesajjâni, labhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ alabhanto vâ paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilâno labhanto sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyaṃ gilâno labhanto sappâyâni bhojanâni no alabhanto, labhanto sappâyâni bhesajjâni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirûpaṃ upatṭhâkaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhâti tamhâ âbâdhâ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilânaṃ paṭicca gilânabhattaṃ anuññâtaṃ gilânabhesajjaṃ anuññâtaṃ gilânûpatṭhâko anuññâto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilânaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilânâ upatṭhâtabbâ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilânûpamâ puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya, labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, n' eva okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgataṃ dassanâya, labhanto vâ Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya alabhanto vâ Tathâgatappavâditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathâgataṃ dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvâyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathâgataṃ

dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca¹ dhammadesanā anuññātā, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetahbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.² So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho³ samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekanta-dukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā suhakkinnā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyā-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatā.

² Ph. savyāpajjho phassā phussanti.

³ T. putṭho.

pajjham pi manosañkharam abhisañkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca ¹ devā ekacce ca ² vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yam bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, ayam puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yam puggalam āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkha-nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Puna ca param bhikkhave yam puggalam āgama puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayam puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵
Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesaṃ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇam puggalānam iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāram vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccuttāna-añjali-kamma-sāmīcikaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.⁶

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

³ Ph. bahūpakārā.

⁶ Ph. bahūpakāro.

² Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

⁴ Ph. bahūpakāro.

⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyāsabhulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppāti vyāpajjati patitthīyati kapaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi nāma dutthāruko² katthena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito³ bhiyosomattāya āsavam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisāya vijjantarikāya rupāni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vā pāsāṇo vā, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

26.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥ bhajitaḥ payirupāsitaḥ, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph. arukûpamacitto.

² SS. Com. dutthārukā.

³ D., T., Tr. gaddhitā.

⁴ D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

⁵ This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḅbo na bhajitaḅbo na payirupâsitaḅbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitaḅbo na bhajitaḅbo na payirupâsitaḅbo aññatra anuddayā¹ aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Silasāmaññagātānaṃ satāṃ sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati² sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; samādhisāmaññagātānaṃ satāṃ samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti; paññāsāmaññagātānaṃ satāṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatī ti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Iti aparipûraṃ vâ sīlakkhandhaṃ paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûraṃ vâ sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûraṃ vâ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûraṃ vâ samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipûraṃ vâ paññakkhandhaṃ paripûrissāmi⁴ paripûraṃ vâ paññakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvâ garukatvâ sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupâsitaḅbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T., Tr. anudayā.

² T. omits sâ ca no p° bh°.

³ The Puggala inverts the order of *phāsu* and *pavattini*.

⁴ T., Tr. paripûressāmi. ⁵ T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 setṭham upanamam¹ udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.²

27.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
 mim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchita-
 tabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bha-
 jitabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-
 tabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
 asucisaṅkassarāsamācaro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo⁴ sa-
 maṇapaṭiṇṇo abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiṇṇo antopāti ava-
 ssuto kasambujāto.⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-
 tabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Tam
 kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na
 diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo
 abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpa-
 sampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi
 na ḍassati⁶ atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha
 kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavaṅko
 ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na
 bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjuhekkhitabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P. setṭha paṇāmam udeti, but further on setṭham upaṇāmam udeti.

² See Jat. III. p. 324.

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. asamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.

⁵ Here and above T., D. kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

⁶ T., Tr. ḍassati.

bahulo appaṃ pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitṭhīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutṭhāruko¹ katṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātaṃ katṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya ciccitāyati citicītāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo katṭhena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitaṃ na bhajitaṃ na payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ⁴ anattamaṃ pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjhupekkhitabbo na sevitaṃ na bhajitaṃ na payirupāsitaṃ.

Katama ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitaṃ bhajitaṃ payirupāsitaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitaṃ bhajitaṃ payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṅko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitaṃ bhajitaṃ payirupāsitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
setṭhaṃ upanamam udeti khippaṃ
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. dutṭhārukā. ² D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viticītāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gûthabhâñi pupphabhâñi madhubhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha² janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha² na janâmi ti apassaṃ vâ âha² passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha² na passaṃ ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkahetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puttho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha na janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha janâmi ti appassaṃ vâ âha na passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha passaṃ ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhasitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâñi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ neḷâ kaṇṇa-sukhâ pemañiyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujana-manâpâ tathârûpim vâcam bhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâñi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu

¹ SS. âha; Ph. ahaṃ throughout, as in Puggala, III. 4.

² Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge¹ dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusâlâkusale dhamme jāneyya hīnappañīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathârûpā na ca puññāni kubbati
Uhhayattha kaliggaho² andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athāparāyam akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammāddhammena samsattho³ bhogāni pariyesati
Theyyena kûṭakammena musāvādena c' ubhayam
Kusalo hoti saṅghātum⁴ kāmabhogī ca mānavo
Ito so nirayam gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.
Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto settho purisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthānādhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

² Com. kaliggāho.

³ D., T. samsattho; Ph. saṅghāti.

⁴ Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisaṅgam; D. jātiyaṅgam. Com. explains saṅgbātum by saṅgharitam.

⁵ Bb., T. utthānādhigatam.

Dadâti setthasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso ¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam thānam ² yattha gantvā na socati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha settham purisapuggalan ti.

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-
 miṃ. Katame tayo? Avakujjapaṇño puggalo, ucchaṅ-
 gapaṇño puggalo, puthupaṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti
 abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa
 bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ
 pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-
 puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjhaṃ manasi-
 karoti, na pariyoṣānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na
 pariyoṣānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
 nikkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivaṭṭati ⁵ no sañthāti, evam eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti . . .
 pe . . . na pariyoṣānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-
 ṣānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-
 paṇño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . .
 pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno tassā kathāya
 ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣānaṃ pi manasi-
 karoti, vuṭṭhito ca ⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim
 manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣānaṃ manasikaroti.
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni
 ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā ⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

¹ Ph. avyagghamaṇaso.

² T., Ph. bhaddakaṇṭhānaṃ.

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

⁴ Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

⁵ T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivaṭṭati.

⁶ Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph. ākiṇṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt.
 III. 425.

hanto satisammosâ pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kâthâya n'eva âdim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅga-paṇṇo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupaṇṇo puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pakâsenti. So tasmim âsane nisinno tassâ kâthâya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kâthâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ âsittaṃ saṇṭhâti no vivatṭati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kâthâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosânaṃ pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupaṇṇo puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo samvijjamaṇâ lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapaṇṇo puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
 Âdim kâthâya majjhaṇ ca pariyosânaṇ ca tâdiso
 Uggahetum na sakkoti paṇṇâ hi 'ssa na vijjati.
 Ucchaṅgapaṇṇo puriso seyyo etena vuccati.
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
 Âdim kâthâya majjhaṇ ca pariyosânaṇ ca tâdiso
 Nisinno âsane tasmim uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ
 Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitaṃ pi 'ssa mussati.
 Puthupaṇṇo ca puriso seyyo etehi ¹ vuccati
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike
 Âdim kâthâya majjhaṇ ca pariyosânaṇ ca tâdiso
 Nisinno âsane tasmim uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ
 Dhâreti seṭṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamânaso naro
 Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyâ ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. etena.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sa pubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.¹

Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
 Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya cānukampakā²
 Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha³ paṇḍito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccāhādena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
 Nāya naṃ⁴ paricariyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
 Idh' eva⁵ naṃ paṣāmsanti pecca sagge pamodati ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkārama-maṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yaṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṇi ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara Nik II. 4, 2.

³ SS. sakkareyyātha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

⁴ See all MSS.

² T. cānukampayakā.

⁵ Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ânanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṇṭaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhârasamatho sabbûpadhi-paṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virâgo nirodho nibbânan ti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ânanda sandhâya bhâsitaṃ Pârâyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhâya lokasmim parovarâni
Yass' iñjitaṃ ¹ n' atthi kuhiñci loke
Santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso
Atari ² so jâtijaran ti brûmî ti.³

2. Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkâmi. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavithârena pi kho ahaṃ Sâriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññâtâro ca dullabhâ ti.

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthârena pi dhammaṃ deseyya saṅkhittavithârena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro ti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—Imasmiṃ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na ⁴ bhavissanti, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ⁶ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mânânusayâ na ⁴ honti taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissâmâ ti. Evaṃ hi vo ⁷ Sâriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho ⁸ Sâriputta bhikkhuno imasmiṃ saviññâ-

¹ Pb. yassincitaṃ; SS. yasamsijitaṃ; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitaṃ. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmim jitaṃ.

² So Com. and Fausböll; T., Ph. âtari; D., Tr. atâri.

³ See Sutta Nipâtâ V. 4, 6 (1048).

⁴ Ph. nâna.

⁶ Pb. viharanto.

⁵ Ph. omits bahiddhâ ca sabb' ahan° na bhavissanti.

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

⁸ Pb. yato ca kho.

ṇake kâye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahid-dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti, yaṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṇ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchecehi¹ taṇhaṃ vāvattayi² samyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisaṃmayā³ antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idaṇ ca⁴ pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapaṇhe.⁵

Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Thīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejayaṃ⁷
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanan ti.

33.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ditth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.⁸

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohaṃ mohani-dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

¹ Ph. acchejji.

² D. abhisamaye.

³ Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

⁴ Ph. dhammacakka^o

⁵ Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.

⁶ Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. Tr. kāmasaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta-pahatāni¹ sārādāni² sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṃ dosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṃ mohapakatam kammaṃ mohajam mohanidānam mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākam paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānam samudayāya.

2. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānam samudayāya. Katamāni tīni? Alobo nidānam kaṃmānam samudayāya, adoso nidānam kammānam samudayāya, amoho nidānam kammānam samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatam kammaṃ alobhajam alobhanidānam lobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam⁵ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatam kammaṃ adosajam adosani-dānam adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ tam kammaṃ pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta-

¹ Ph. avātātapahatāni; D. avatātā tapahātāni.

² Ph. sārādāni.

⁴ Ph. anabhāvaṇakatam.

³ Ph. anupparaccheyyam.

paḥatāni sārādāni sukkhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā dabeyya
agginā dāhitvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā
opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni
bhikkhave bījāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvattthukatāni anabhāva-
katāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave
yaṃ alobhapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppādadham-
mam : yaṃ adosapakatam kammam . . . pe . . . anuppāda-
dhammam : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amoha-
nidānam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ tam kammam
pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvattthukatam anabhāvaka-
tam āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānam samu-
dayāya ti.

Lobhajam dosajaṇ c'eva mohajaṇ cāpi² viddasu
Yaṃ tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadi vā bahum
Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
Tasmā lobhaṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohaṇ cāpi viddasu
Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe⁴ ti.

34.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ
viharati Gomagge Simsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṇkamāno
anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane
paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇ-
kami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Hatthako Āḷavako Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca :—

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukkham asayitthā⁶ ti.

Evaṃ kumāra sukkham asayittham. Ye ca⁷ pana loke suk-
ham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sītā bhante hemantikā ratti antarattthako himapātasamayo
kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni⁸

¹ D., Ph. opuneyyā, D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

² Ph. vāpi.

³ Omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. jaye.

⁵ Ph. kicci.

⁶ Ph. sukkham sayitthā.

⁷ Ph. omits ca.

⁸ T. viralāni.

rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sito ca verambavāto vāti.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti ahaṃ tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra taṃ yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullitāvalittam nivātam² phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānaṃ,³ tatr' assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato⁴ paṭikatthato⁴ paṭilikatthato⁴ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁵ sa-uttaracchaddo⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c' ettha jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.⁹ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumārasukhaṃ vā so sayeyya no vā kathaṃ vā te¹⁰ ettha hoti ti?

Sukhaṃ so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti so tesam aññataro ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṃ parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgaṃ jehi parilāhehi paridāyhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgaṃ jehi parilāhehi paridāyhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ.¹² Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosaṃ parilāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā parilāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi parilāhehi paridāyhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi parilāhehi paridāyhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vāyati.

⁴ Ph. -aṭṭako.

⁶ Ph. omits sa.

⁸ Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso.

¹⁰ SS. te; Ph. so.

¹² Ph. sayitthaṃ.

² omitted by T.

³ See Ang. Nik. III. 1.

⁵ Ph. kadalimiga; T. kadalimiga.

⁷ Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

⁹ Ph. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

¹¹ Ph. paridēyyamāno.

bhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asa-
yitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
Yo na lippati ¹ kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi
Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukhaṃ seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya
duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena
duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duc-
caritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.³ Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayā-
pālā nānā bāhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti :—Ayaṃ
deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asāmañño abrahmañño na
kule jetthāpacāyī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetū ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ
samanuyuñjati ⁶ samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho pu-
risa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātu-
bhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha :—Nāddasam ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho
purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā
asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jinṇam
gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇam pavedhamānaṃ
gacchantam āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesam
vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ ⁸ sirovalitaṃ tilakāhatagattan ⁹ ti.

So evam āha :—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho
purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—
aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatīto, handāhaṃ
kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

¹ Ba., Ph. limpati.

² Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Saṃ-
yatta, X. 8=Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.

⁴ T. amatteyyo.

⁷ Ph. na addasam.

⁵ T. apateyyo.

⁸ Ph. khalitasiraṃ.

³ Ph. upapajjati.

⁶ Ph. samanuyuñjati.

⁹ Ph. tilakāhatagāṇaṃ.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam¹ bhante pamādassam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya² na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,³ ambho purisa, tathā karissanti⁴ yathā tam⁵ pamattam. Tam kho pan'etaṃ⁶ pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohithehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve tam⁷ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisamvediyasī⁸ ti.

2. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtam samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitva⁹ samanubhāsivā dutiyam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu dutiyam devadūtam pātubhūtan ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddasam¹¹ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa¹⁰ manussesu itthim vā purisam vā ābādhikam¹² dukkhitam bālhagilānam sake muttakarise palippannam semānam¹³ aññehi ca¹⁴ vutthāpiyamānam¹⁵ aññehi samvesiyamānam ti.

So evam āha :—Addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi—Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissam bhante pamādassam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhissam.

² Ph. taggha tam ; T. tatra tvam.

³ Ph. te *but* tam *further on*.

⁴ T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve tam.

⁵ Ph. -gahetvā.

⁶ Ph. nadassam.

⁷ Ph. seyyamānam.

⁸ D., Bb. vutthāpiyamānam ; T. vutthāhiyamānam.

⁹ Ph. pamādātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. karissati.

¹¹ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

¹² Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

¹³ Ph. addassa.

¹⁴ Ph., ābādhitam.

¹⁵ *omitted by Ph. and Tr.*

purisa, pamâdavatâya¹ na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ. Taggaha tvam,² ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti yathâ taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ³ pâpakammaṃ n'eva mâtarâ kataṃ, na pitarâ kataṃ, na bhâtarâ kataṃ, na bhaginiyâ kataṃ, na mittâmaccehi kataṃ, na ñâtisâlohitehi kataṃ, na devatâhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrâhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayâ ve⁴ taṃ pâpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasî⁵ ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yâmo râjâ dutiyaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadûtaṃ pâ tubhûtaṃ ti?

So evam âha:—Nâddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, nâ tvam addassa manussesu itthiṃ vâ purisaṃ vâ ekâhamataṃ vâ dvihamataṃ vâ tīhamataṃ vâ uddhumâtakam vinīlakam vipubbakajâtan ti?

So evam âha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, handâham kalyâṇam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

So evam âha:—Nâham sakkhissaṃ⁶ pamâdassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha:—Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya⁷ na kalyâṇam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasa. taggaha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathâ karissanti yathâ taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ⁹ pâpakammaṃ n'eva mâtarâ kataṃ, na pitarâ kataṃ, na bhâtarâ kataṃ, na bhaginiyâ kataṃ, na mittâmaccehi kataṃ, na ñâtisâlohitehi kataṃ, atha kho tayâ ve taṃ pâpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasî ti.¹⁰

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo râjâ tatiyaṃ devadûtaṃ samanuyuñjivâ samanugâhitvâ samanubhâsitvâ tuṇhī hoti.

¹ Ph. pamâdatâya.

² Ph. pana te etaṃ.

³ Ph. -vediyatī; Tr. -vedissatī; Ba. -vediyassatī.

⁴ T. nâsakkhissaṃ.

⁵ Ph. pana te etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. taṃ.

⁷ Ph. yathâ ve; T. tayâ ce.

⁸ Ph. pamâdatâya.

⁹ Ph. taṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. -vediyasī; Ba., Tr. -vedissatī.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma karanam kāronti,¹ tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmim hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmim pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmim gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,⁴ na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na⁵ tam pāpakammam vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā samvesitvā⁷ kuṭhārīhi⁸ tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammam vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram thapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti⁹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti¹¹ . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakam paccati,¹² so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na¹³ tam pāpakammam vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito¹⁵

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito¹⁶

¹ Ph. karonti.

² omitted by SS.

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁵ Ph. kudhādīhi.

⁶ Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti.

⁷ Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ SS. tippā.

¹⁰ Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

¹¹ quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

¹² tacchehi.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

¹⁵ Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

¹⁶ Ph. gahetvā.

Tassa ayomayâ bhûmi jalitâ tejasâ yutâ
Samantâ yojanasatam¹ pharitvâ tiṭṭhati sabbadâ ti.

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etâd ahosi:—Ye kira bho loke pâpakâni kammâni karonti te evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaraṇâ kâriyanti,² aho vatâham manusattam labheyyam Tathâgato ca loke uppajjeyya³ araham sammâsambuddho, tañ câham Bhagavantam payirupâseyyam, so ca me Bhagavâ dhammam deseyya, tassa câham Bhagavato dhammam âjâneyyan ti.

Tam kho panâham bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vâ brâhmaṇassa vâ sutvâ evam vadâmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sâmañ ñâtam sâmañ diṭṭham sâmañ viditam tad evâham vadâmî ti.

6. Coditâ devadûtebi ye pamajjanti mânavâ
Te dîgharattam socanti hînakâyûpagâ⁴ narâ
Ye ca kho devadûtehi santo sappurisâ idba
Coditâ nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudâcanam
Upadâne bhayam disvâ jâtimaraṇasambhave
Anupâdâ vimuccanti jâtimaraṇasaṅkhaye⁵
Te khemappattâ sukhitâ⁶ diṭṭhadbammâbhiniibbutâ
Sabbaverabhayâtîtâ sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

36.

Atṭhamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mabârâjânam amaccâ pârisajjâ imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ⁸ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jettbâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijâgarenti⁹ puññâni karontî ti.

Câtuddasî bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahârâjânam puttâ imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ babû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantâ yojanâ.

² Ph. kâriyanti.

³ Ph. nupasampajjeyya.

⁴ Ph. hînakânîpakâ.

⁵ Ph. saṅkhâye.

⁶ D. te khe pamattâ; T., Tr. te kho pamattâ; Ph. tañ kho sampattâ sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattâ sukhino.

⁷ Ph. kiñci.

⁸ D., T. matteyya.

⁹ Ph. paṭijâlam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijâgaronti.

¹⁰ Ph. kiñci.

jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro mahārājāno² sāmam yeva imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti¹ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ arocenti :—Appakā kho mārīsā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā anattamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti :—bahū kho mārīsā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgarenti⁴ puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti :—dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakāyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno⁸ tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi :⁹

¹ SS. paṭijāgaronti ; Ph. paṭijālam karonti.

² D., T. -rājā ; Ph. -rājāno.

³ Ph. Kiñci.

⁴ Ph. paṭijālam karonti ; T., Tr., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho ; Tr. tena.

⁶ T., Bh. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihāyissanti.

⁸ Com. anusaññayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therī-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî²
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggitâ na sugitâ³ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devânam indo avitarâgo avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khîṇâsavo vusitavâ⁴ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhâro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhîṇa bhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanâya.

Cātuddasî pañcadasî¹ yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî²
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho ti.

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâva-timse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi:—

Cātuddasî pañcadasî yâva pakkhassa aṭṭhamî
 Pâṭihâriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamâgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mâdiso naro ti.

Sâ kho pan' esâ bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gâthâ duggitâ na sugitâ dubbhâsitâ na subhâsitâ. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devânam aparimutto jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi aparimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khîṇâsavo vusitavâ katakaraṇiyo ohitabhâro anuppattasadattho parikkhîṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññâvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanâya.

¹ Tr. -dasim.

³ Ph. *omits* na sugitâ.

⁵ Ph. evam.

² Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamî.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* brahmacariyo *after* vusitavâ.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta-
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pitu nivesane
 pokkharāṇiyo kāritā² honti, ekattha sudam¹ uppalam
 pupphati³ ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarikam yāvad eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāsikam⁴
 candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam
 hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasaṅgo.
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati, mā nam phussi⁶ sītam vā unham vā rajo vā
 tiṇam vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā
 ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsāde vassike cattāro māsē nip-
 purisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno⁹ na hetthā pāsādā¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam bhojanam diyyati hilañ-
 gadutiyam evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasa-
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmaṃsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannā-
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahosi:—assu-
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaram
 anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānam yeva atisitvā.¹⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo
 jaram anatīto, ahañ c'eva¹⁶ kho pana jarādhammo samāno
 jaram anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.

⁴ Ph. kāsikam.

⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussi; SS. dhāriyati, *but* omīti phussi.

⁷ Ph. gimhantiko.

¹⁰ Ph. pasādā.

¹² D. evam evassu bh.; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.

¹³ Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

¹⁵ SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

¹⁷ SS. addhiyeyyam.

² Ph. kāriyākā.

⁵ T. kho pan' assu me tam.

⁸ Ph. vassita.

¹¹ Ph. nivesana.

³ Ph. vappatī.

⁹ Ph., Tr. paricāriyamāno.

¹⁴ T., Tr. addhiyati.

¹⁶ T. aham eva.

jiguccbeyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahiyi.²

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto param vyādhitam disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto, ahañ c'eva kbo pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādbim anatīto param vyādhim disvā aṭṭiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso³ pahiyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇam anatīto param matam disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisitvā.⁵ Aham pi kho 'mbi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, abañ c'eva kbo pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇam anatīto param matam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso² pahiyi² ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya duccharitam carati manasā duccharitam carati. So kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam carati. So kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena ducca-

¹ Ph. sabbo.

² Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahīyi; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīyīm; Tr. pahīyyayiti.

³ Ph. sabbo.

⁴ Ph. pahiyiyati; T. pahīyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīya.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭiyitvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritam carati.
So kâyena duccaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apâyaṃ
duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham paccak-
kkhâya hînâya vattati.¹ Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jivitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hînâya vattati ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jârâdhammâ² atho maraṇadhammino

Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ³ jigucchanti puthujjanâ

Ahañ ce⁴ taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pânisu

Na me taṃ paṭirûpassa mama evaṃ vihârino

So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvâ dhammaṃ nirûpadhiṃ

Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ca⁶ jivitasmiñ ca yo mado

Sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ⁸ datṭhu khemato⁹

Tassa me âhu¹⁰ ussâho nibbânam abhippassato

Nâhaṃ hhabbo etarahi kâmaṇi paṭisevitum

Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

40.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave adhipateyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi?

Attâdhipateyyaṃ lokâdhipateyyaṃ dhammâdhipateyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vâ rukkhamûlagato
vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho panâhaṃ
civarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahe tu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkho-
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
kkhandhassa antakiriya paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.

² Ph. -dhammo.

³ Ph. santi.

⁴ Ph., D. ca.

⁵ Ph. ârogyena.

⁶ Omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. atito 'smi ; D. abhigâto 'smi.

⁸ D. nikkhammaṃ ; Ph. nikkhamme.

⁹ Ph. khemataṃ.

¹⁰ Ph. âhu.

yādisake vā kâme ohâya agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito tādīsake vā kâme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā pâpittḥataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—âradḍhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttḥā¹ passaddho kāyo asâradḍho² samâhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhâveti s/vajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhâveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attâdhipateyyaṃ.

2. Kaṭamañ ca bhikkhave lokâdhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇâgaragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panâhaṃ cīvaraḥetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātāhetu na senâsanahetu na iti bhavâbhavaḥetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paṇṇâyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samâno kâma vitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vyâpâdavitaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsâvitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahâ kho panâyaṃ lokasannivâso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivâse santi samaṇabrâhmaṇâ iddhimanto dibbacakkhukâ paracittavidûno. Te dûrato pi passanti âsannâ³ pi na⁴ dissanti cetasâ pi cittaṃ jânanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jâneyyum—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samâno vokiṇṇo viharati pâpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatâ pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo⁵ dibbacakkhukâ paracittavidûniyo. Tâ dûrato⁶ pi passanti âsannâ pi na⁷ dissanti cetasâ pi cittaṃ jânanti. Tâ pi mam evaṃ jâneyyum—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samâno vokiṇṇo viharati pâpakehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Âradḍhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ

¹ SS. apammuttḥā.

² MSS. asâradḍho.

³ Ph. âsanno.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

⁶ Bb. for te dûrato has te dûrasmaṃ hi tam cittato.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho² hoti samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipeyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—Na kho paṇāham cīvaraṃ hetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātaṃ hetu na senāsanaṃ hetu na itibhāvābhavaṃ hetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhaṃ pareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa⁴ paṭirūpaṃ ti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—āradaddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho⁶ samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipeyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷

Attā te purisa jānāti saccaṃ vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi⁸

Yo⁹ santam attanī pāpam attānaṃ¹⁰ parigūhasi

¹ SS. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

² MSS. asāradaddho.

³ Ph. opāyiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

⁵ D., T. apammuttā ; Ph. asammuttā.

⁶ MSS. asāradaddho.

⁷ See Jāt. III. p. 19.

⁸ Ph., Tr. atimaññesi ; Com. atimaññesi.

⁹ Ph. so.

¹⁰ Ph. atha nam.

Passanti devâ ca Tathâgatâ ca lokasmim bâlam visamaṃ
carantaṃ

Tasmâ hi attâdhipako sato care¹ lokâdhipo ca nipako ca jhâyi²
Dhammâdhipo ca anudhammacârî na hiyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Mâram abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca⁴ phusî jâtikkha-
yaṃ padhânavâ

Sa⁵ tâdiso lokavidû sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ munî ti.

Devadûtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Saddhâya bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.
Dakkhiṇeyyânaṃ bhikkhave sammukhîbhâvâ saddho kula-
putto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhîbhâvâ saddho
kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatî ti.

42.

Tîhi bhikkhave ðhânehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.
Katamehi tîhi ?

Silavatam⁷ dassanakâmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukâmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasatî muttacâgo
payatapâni vossaggarato yâcayoga dânaṃ vibhâgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi ðhânehi saddho pasanno vedi-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakâmo sîlavatam⁷ saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sace saddho hi vuccatî ti.

¹ Ph. sato ca ; D. sato caro ; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

² Ph. jâyisi.

³ Ph. hiyâti ; T. nihiyati.

⁴ Ph. so ; D., T. sâ ; Tr., Bb. sa.

⁵ Ph., Tr. silavantânaṃ.

⁶ Ph. akammayo ; D., T. atammayo.

⁷ Omitted by Ph.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena¹ alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase samphassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Katamehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

45.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, mātāpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ² ahimsāsaññamo damo

Mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ

Sataṃ etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito

Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokam bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave silavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. samphassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

² Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kāyena vácāya manasā.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

47.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tīni?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni. Katamāni tīni?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā tīhi ca vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapālāsena vuddhanti tacapapaṭikāya² vaḍḍhanti phegguśārena³ vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya antojano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmim brahāvane
Taṃ rukkham⁵ upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati⁶
Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
Amaccā ñatisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino
Tyāssa sīlavato sīlam cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s.v. saṅkhatō, has ṭhiti for vayo.

² Ph. -pappatikāya; SS. -papatikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

³ Ph phaggussarena.

⁴ All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

⁵ All the MSS. have rukkhā, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.

⁶ Ph. vanaspati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānahaṛānaṃ adhiṇāsanāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupādāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānahaṛānaṃ⁵ adhiṇāsanāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-kiriyāyā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tittḥati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattaṃ vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

² SS. tippānaṃ.

⁴ In Ph., not in D., T.

³ Not in T.

⁵ T. pāṇhaṛānaṃ.

rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā gedhaṃ vā mahāvānasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopaṃ pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khaṭaṃ upaṭaṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bhaṇaṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

¹ SS. gedhaṃ pana vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho, etc.

² Ph. kho.

³ Ph. sace koci; Ph. gandham vā mahāvānasaṇḍaṃ vā evaṃ kho.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. maṃ na koci.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pâpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Cûlavaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c' amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavam Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavam Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayam¹ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanīyamāne kho² brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo tam tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu
Jarūpanitassa na santi tāṇā
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti³

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā tam tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

¹ Omitted by Ph.

² Ph. evaṃ kho.

³ These verses recur Saṃyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

52.

Atha kho dve brâhmaṇâ jinnâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vīsaṃvassasatikâ jātiyâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimṣu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te brâhmaṇâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ jinnâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vīsaṃvassasatikâ jātiyâ te c'amhâ akatakalyāṇâ akatakusalâ akatabhīruttāṇâ ovaḍatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhâkaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyâ ti.

Taggha tumhe brâhmaṇâ jinnâ vuḍḍhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anuppattâ vīsaṃvassasatikâ jātiyâ te c'attha akatakalyāṇâ akatakusalâ akatabhīruttāṇâ. Âditto kho ayaṃ brâhmaṇâ loko jarāya vyādhinâ maraṇena, evaṃ âditte brâhmaṇâ loko jarāya vyādhinâ maraṇena yo 'dha kâyena saṃyamo vâcāya saṃyamo manasâ saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Âdittasmim agārasmiṃ yaṃ nīharati bhājanam
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ¹ tattha ñayhati
Evam âdīpito loko² jarāya maraṇena ca
Nīhareth' eva dānena dīnnaṃ hoti sunīhataṃ.³

Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcāya uda cetasâ taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

53.

Atha kho aññatra brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatâ nu kho bho Gotama sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi ti ?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ citta⁴

¹ Ph. no c'assa.

³ Ph. sunikhātaṃ; Tr. sunibhataṃ

² Ph. evaṃ âditto kho loko.

⁴ T. -dinnacitto.

attavyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya¹ pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.² Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Dutṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na paravyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brâhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyâpâdâya.

² Ph. *inserts here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kâyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Dutṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasiṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccaritaṃ na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinna—citto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhî ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-saṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikaṃ ehipassi-kaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhî ti ?

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbânaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbânaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brâhmaṇa² anavasesam râgakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesam dosakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesam mohakkhayam paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

56.

Atha kho aṇṇataro brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brâhmaṇo mahâsâlo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakânaṃ brâhmaṇânaṃ vuḍḍhânaṃ mahallakânaṃ âcariyapâcariyânaṃ bhâsamânânaṃ pubb' assudaṃ³ ayaṃ loko avîci maññe phuṭo abosi⁴ manussehi kukkuṭasampâtikâ⁵ gâmanigamarâjadhâniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ kbayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññâyeti gâmaṃ pi agamâ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *here inserts* akâlikam ehipassikam opanayikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

³ D. pubbamssudam; Ph. pubbe sudam.

⁴ D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahoṣi.

⁵ Ph. sampâtakâ.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti ti ?

Etarahi brâhmaṇa manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ tiṇhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ devo na sammâ dhâraṃ anuppavecchati.¹ Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setatthikaṃ salâkavuttaṃ tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brâhmaṇa etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ. Tesam adhammarâgarattânaṃ visamalobhâbhibhûtânaṃ micchâdhammaparetânaṃ yakkhâ vâ² amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahû manussâ kâlaṃ karonti. Ayam kho brâhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

¹ Ph. pavacchati.

² Tr. vāle.

dâtabbam na aññesam dānam dâtabbam, mayham eva sâvakânam dānam dâtabbam na aññesam sâvakânam dānam dâtabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sâvakânam dinnam mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam âhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam âha:—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci¹ te bho Gotamassa vuttavâdino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhûtena abbhâcikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyâkaronti. Na ca koci sabadhammiko vâdānupâto² gârayham thānam âgacchati, anabbhakkhâtukāmā hi mayam bhavantam³ Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam âhamsu samaṇo Gotamo evam âha:—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,⁴ na me te vuttavâdino abbhâcikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā⁵ abbhûtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vâreti so tiṇṇam antarâyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Dâyakassa puññantarâyakaro hoti, paṭiggâhakānam lâbhanârâyakaro hoti, pubb'eva⁶ kho pan' assa attâ khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vâreti so imesam tiṇṇam antarâyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi:—ye pi te⁷ candanikāya vâ oligalle vâ pânâ tatra pi yo thâli-dhovanam vâ sarâvadhovanam⁸ vâ chaḍḍeti—ye tattha pânâ te yena yâpentû⁹ ti—tatonidānam pâham Vaccha puññassa âgamam vadāmi, ko pana vâdo manussabhûte.

Api cāham Vaccha sīlavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathâ dussile. So¹⁰ ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅga-samannâgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahināni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyâpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

¹ Ph. kiñci.

³ Ph. bhagavantam.

⁵ Ph. na ca pana mam aññam tā abbhûtena.

⁶ *Before* pubb'eva Ph. *inserts* thālanârâyakaro hoti ti.

⁸ Ph. paradhovanam.

¹⁰ MSS. so. The Com. *explains* so by sīlavā.

² SS., Com. vâdānupâto; Ph. -vâto.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* kacci te . . . la . . .

⁷ Ph. ye hi te.

⁹ Ph. yâpentun ti; T. yâpentû ti.

middham pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahīnaṃ hoti vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ?

Asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena pañña-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahapphalaṃ vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇḥāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā

Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā

Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo

Dhorayho¹ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo

Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa² vaṇṇam parikkhare

Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiṇca³ jātiyam⁴

Khattiye brâhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse

Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato⁵

Dhammattho⁶ sīlasampanno saccavādi hirīmano

Pahīnajātīmaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī⁷

Pannabhāro viṣamyutto katakicco anāsavo

Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto

Tasmiṃ yeva viraje⁸ khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā

Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino

Bahiddhā dadanti dānā⁹ na hi sante upāsare

Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe¹⁰ dhīrasammate

Saddhā¹¹ ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patitthitā

Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare

Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.¹²

¹ Ph. dhāreyho.

² Ph. tasmiṇca.

³ Ph. sabbato.

⁴ Ph. kevalam.

⁵ SS. dānāni.

⁶ Ph. santo.

⁷ Ph. iti me gāre puññaṃ ti nāssa

⁸ Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyāti; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

⁹ Ph. dhammato.

¹⁰ Ph. virajje.

¹¹ Ph. sabhaññe.

¹² See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhâ tevijjânaṃ sudam brâhmaṇânaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsati : —Evam pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ, iti pi tevijjâ brâhmaṇâ ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹ jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedânaṃ pâragû sanighaṇḍukeṭubhânaṃ sâkkharappabhedânaṃ itihâsapañcamânaṃ pudako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ kho brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî, aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi sâdhukaṃ manasikaro hi bhâsissâmî ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicâraṃ vivekaṃ pîtisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicâraṇaṃ vûpasamâ ajjhattaṃ sampasâdanaṃ cetaso ekodibhâvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiyaṃ pîtisukhaṃ dutiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, pîtiyâ ca virâgâ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyâ âcikkhanti upekhako satimâ sukhavihârî ti tatiyajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahânaṃ dukkhassa ca pahânaṃ pubb' eva somanassadomanassânaṃ atthagamâ

¹ Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyâvadâna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. ¹ So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte ² pubbenivâsânussatiūñāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathâdam ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vîsati pi jâtiyo tiṃsati pi jâtiyo cattârîsam pi jâtiyo paññâsam pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke samvattavivattakappe—amutrâsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭi-samvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdiṃ ³ tatrâpâsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sâkâram sa-udesam anekavibhitam pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhi-gatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. ⁴ So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutupapâtaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajânāti—ime vā pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacîduccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ariyānaṃ upavâdakâ micchâditṭhikâ micchâditṭhikammasamâdānâ, te kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ—ime vā pana ⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgato vacîsucaritena samannâgato manosucaritena samannâgato ariyānaṃ anupavâdakâ sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

² SS. anejjappatte; Ph. ānañcappatte.

³ SS. uppâdiṃ.

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 150.

⁵ SS. vā pana; Ph. ime vata.

diṭṭhikâ sammâdiṭṭhikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannâ ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. ¹So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anāgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye t̥hite ânejjappatte âsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, ime âsavâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayam âsavanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Tassa evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kāmāsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmīṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti, khīnâ jâtī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâpâraṃ itthattâyāti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccâvacasīlassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhûtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamâhitaṃ

Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccubhāyinaṃ ²

Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ ³

Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammûl'havīhārinaṃ

Buddham antimasarīraṃ ⁴ taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggâpāyaṃ ca passati

Atho jâtikkayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito ⁵ muni

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti. ⁶

¹ Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

³ Ph. sabbappahāyinaṃ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṃ.

⁶ Ph. -bodhito. See Samyutta VII. 1.

² Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

⁴ Ph. antimadehināṃ.

⁶ Ph. lapaṇaṃ.

Evam kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmanâṇaṃ tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmanâṇaṃ tevijjo kalam nâgghati soḷasim. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yaṇṇo² vâ saddham vâ thâlipâko³ vâ deyyadhammaṃ vâ tevijjesu brâhmaṇesu dânaṃ dadeyyâ ti?

Yathâkathaṃ pana brâhmaṇa brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti.

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brâhmaṇo ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jâtivadena ajjhâyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedânaṃ pâragû sanighaṇḍuketubhânaṃ sâkkharappabhedânaṃ itihâsapañcamânaṃ padako veyyâkaraṇo lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî ti.

Aññathâ bho brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇâ brâhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññâpentî aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Yathâkathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sâdhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathâ dhammaṃ desetu yathâ ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa suṇâhi. Sâdhukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsisâmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavato pacca-sso. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brâhmaṇa bhikkhu vivice'eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe

¹ Ph. hotî ti.

³ Ph. thâlapâkaṃ ; T. thâlapâko.

² Ph. yaṇṇaṃ.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ðhite ânejjappatte pubbenivâsânussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sâkâraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ðhite ânejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapâtañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti. Ayam assa dutiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgaṇe vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye ðhite ânejjappatte âsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Tassa evaṃ jânato evaṃ passato kâmasavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhâvâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjâsavâ pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti nâṇaṃ hoti, khīṇâ jâti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti pajânâti. Ayam assa tatiyâ vijjâ adhigatâ hoti avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ tamo vigato âloko uppanno yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² silabbatasampanno pahitatto samâhito

Cittaṃ yassa vasibhûtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamâhitaṃ

³ Pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedî saggâpâyañ ca passati

Atho jâtikkhayaṃ patto abhiññâvosito muni

¹ Ph. vimuttamhi.

² SS. yo; Ph. so.

³ The following three lines recur in the Samyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo
Taṃ ahaṃ vadâmi tevijjaṃ nânnaṃ lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo aññathâ ca
pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama
ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmaṇânaṃ tevijjo kalam
nâgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . .
Upâsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten'
upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgâravo
brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmaṇâ nâma yaññaṃ yajâma
pi¹ yajâpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca
yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ² paṭi-
pannâ honti yadidaṃ yaññâdhikaraṇaṃ. Yo panâyaṃ
bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ
pabbajito ekam attânaṃ dameti ekam attânaṃ sameti ekam
attânaṃ parinibbâpeti. Evam assâyaṃ³ ekasârîrikaṃ⁴
puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikara-
nan ti.

Tena hi brâhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ
te kameyya tathâ naṃ vyākareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi
brâhmaṇa? Idha Tathâgato loka uppajjati araham sammâsam-
buddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisa-
dammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ buddho Bhagavâ. So
evam âha—ethâyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadâ yathâ paṭipanno
aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchi-
katvâ pavedemi. Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathâ paṭipajjatha yathâ
paṭipannâ tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadham sayam
abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ ti. Iti ayaṃ⁶

¹ Ph. omits yaññaṃ yaj° pi.

² SS. anekasârîrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ ; Ph. anekâ sârîrikâ paṭipadâ.

³ SS. evam assâ taṃ yaṃ ; Tr. assâyaṃ.

⁴ Ph. ekâ sârîrikâ puññapaṭipadâ.

⁵ Ph. etaṃ.

⁶ Ph. sayam ; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthâ dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattâya paṭipajjanti.¹ Tâni kho pana honti anekâni pi satâni anekâni pi sahaṣṣâni anekâni pi sataṣaṣṣâni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa? Iccâyam evaṃ sante ekasârîkâ vâ puññapaṭipadâ² hoti anekasârîkâ vâ yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccâyam pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasârîkâ puñña-paṭipadâ² hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjâdhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâraṇaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imâsaṃ te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ cāti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâraṇaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na⁵ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ³ ke vâ te pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsaṃ te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Saṅgâraṇaṃ brâhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ pucchâmi—ke vâ te pujjâ³ ke vâ te pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti. Evaṃ ca⁶ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa pucchâmi—imâsaṃ te brâhmaṇa dvinnam paṭipadânaṃ katamâ paṭipadâ khamati appaṭṭhatarâ ca appasamârambhatarâ ca mahapphalatarâ ca mahânisamsatarâ cāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgâravo brâhmaṇa âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathâpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ c' Ânando ete me pujjâ³ ete me pâsaṃsâ⁴ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare ceva satthâ dh^o deseti pare ca tatathâya satthâ dhammaṃ deseti paṭip^o.

² T. puñña-.

⁴ SS. pâsaṃsâ; Ph. pasamsâ.

⁶ Ph. omits ca.

³ Ph. pûjâ; SS. pujjâ.

⁵ T. omits na.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi :—Yāva tatiyaṃ pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikaṃ paṇhaṃ putt'ho samsādeti¹ no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja² brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudaṃ³ appatara c'eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatara ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi ti.

4. Tīni kho imāni brāhmaṇa pātihāriyāṇi. Katamāni tīni ? Iddhipātihāriyaṃ ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ anusāsanaṇipātihāriyaṃ.⁴

Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ ?

⁵ Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anakavihitam iddhividhaṃ pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅgaṃ, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇṇā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipātihāriyaṃ.⁴

5. Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpātihāriyaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

¹ Ph. samsāreti.

² Ph. kadaṇḍa; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nujja; T., Tr. kā nujja.

³ Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Ākankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amunnâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâtihâriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyaṃ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusâsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâtihâriyaṃ. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tîpi pâti-hâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ pâti-hâriyânaṃ katamaṃ pâti-hâriyaṃ khamati abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇitatarâṇ câ ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pâti-hâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekaṃvhiṭaṃ iddhiṃvidhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena va saṃvatteti—idam bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yaṃ pi² idam bho Gotama pâti-hâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânaṃ saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yañ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusâsati . . . pe . . . viharathâ ti—idam me bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pâṭihâriyânaṃ abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇītata-raṇi ca. Acehariaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yâva subhâsitaṃ c'idam bhotâ Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhârema. Bhavaṇi hi Gotamo anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavaṇi hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ sampannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî² ti. Bhavaṇi hi Gotamo evaṃ anusâsati evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

7. Addhâ kho tyâhaṃ brâhmaṇa âsajja upaniya-vâcâ bhâsitâ, api ca tyâhaṃ vyâkarissâmi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yâva brahmalokâ pi kâyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brâhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâmi yathâ imassa bhoto manosaṅkhârâ paṇihitâ imassa cittassa antarâ³ amun nâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. Ahaṃ brâhmaṇa evaṃ anusâsâmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama aṇño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tîhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgato aṇṇatra bhotâ Gotamena ti?

Na kho brâhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tīhi pâṭihâriyehi samannâgatā ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī ti?

¹ Bm. 24 and Ph. add ahaṃ.

³ Tr. here and above anantarā.

² D., Bm 24. vitakkessatī.

⁴ D., Tr. piyo manāpo.

Imasmiṃ yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanujjyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṅṭhahanti. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe katahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.¹

2. Tatra² bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:—Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubbe katahetū ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

¹ D. ahetupaccayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh². ³ T., Tr. āmo; D. ākho.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāpātīpātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacāriṇo bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, piṣuṇāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abbhūhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādītthikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam² na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdītthīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

8. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdītthīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdītthīno—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ putṭhā āmā³ ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pāpātīpātino bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu . . . pe . . . micchādītthīno bhavissanti issaranimmānaheṭu. Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdītthīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

¹ All MSS. piṣuṇāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

² The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam.

³ D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisa-puggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto pāpātīpātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇiyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne mutṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaḥo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi tiṭṭhāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuññijyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṇṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imā

¹ Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññānadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggaḥito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikutṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghāṇaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnaṃ upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Veditvā manassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam

pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ pi dukkhâ yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandâ dukkhâ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhârā, saṅkhârā-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarûpaṃ, nāmarûpa-paccayā salāyatanaṃ, salāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upadānaṃ, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jâti, jâti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirâganirodhâ saṅkhâranirodho, saṅkhâranirodhâ viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhâ nāmarûpanirodho, nāmarûpanirodhâ salāyatanirodho, salāyatanirodhâ phassanirodho, phassanirodhâ vedanânirodho, vedanânirodhâ taṇhânirodho, taṇhânirodhâ upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhâ bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhâ jâtinirodho, jâtinirodhâ jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyâsâ nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammākappo sammāvâcâ sammākammanto sammā-âjīvo sammāvâyāmo sammâsati sammâsamādhi. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ariyasaccaṃ.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amâtâputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayam hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo ¹ cakkasamârûlâ janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamârûlhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mâtā pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amâtâputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīni samâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni amâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīni ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi dayhanti nigamā pi dayhanti nagarā pi dayhanti. Gāmesu pi dayhamānesu nigamesu pi dayhamānesu nāgaresu pi dayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mâtā pi

¹ Ph. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; SS. aṭṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vutthāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.¹

Idaṃ kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkhepo³ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe⁴ cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyaṇtesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayaṃ ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyani. Kata-māni tīṇi ?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyī¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—ahaṃ vyādhiyyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyī⁵ ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati :—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī⁶ ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati :—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī² ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

¹ T. na paṭilabhati.

³ Ph., SS. saṅkopo ; Com. saṅkhepo.

⁵ T. vyādhiyyati.

² Ph. omits kho pana.

⁴ Ph., SS. saṅkopo.

⁶ T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaṃ samatikkamâya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamâ paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaṃ samatikkamâya saṃvattanti?

Ayaṃ eva maggo atṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammâ-diṭṭhi sammâsaṅkappo sammâvâcâ sammâkammanto sammâ-âjivo sammâvâyâmo sammâsati sammâsamâdhi. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikânaṃ bhayânaṃ pahânaṃ samatikkamâya saṃvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ caramâno mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venâgapuram¹ nâma Kosalânaṃ brâhmaṇagâmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venâgapurikâ² brâhmaṇagahapatikâ samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulâ pabbajito Venâgapuram³ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyâṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadammasârathi satthâ devamanussânaṃ Buddho Bhagavâ. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samâraṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti âdi kalyâṇam majjhe kalyâṇam pariyosânakalyâṇam sâttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakâseti. Sâdhu kho pana tathârûpânaṃ arahataṃ dassanam hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venâgapurikâ brahmaṇa-gahapatikâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvâ appekacce Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavatâ saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanîyaṃ

¹ Ph. Venâham.

³ Ph. Venâham puram.

² Ph. Venâhapuriyâ.

⁴ Ph. abbhuggacchati.

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ c' idaṃ bhoto¹ Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ bhadaṇapaṇḍum² parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam³ sampati⁴-bandhanāmuttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ⁵ kusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁶—seyyathidaṃ āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittaḥ paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikatikā uddalomi ekantalomi kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali-migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita-kūpadhānaṃ—evarūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathidaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na kappan ti.

Tiṇi kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kata-māni tiṇi?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below.

² SS. Sārada-odara-panḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-panḍum; Ph. udakaṃ paṇḍaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalaṃ. ⁴ Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkāmukkesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

⁶ C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ hho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so puhhaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā² nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujjivā ujum kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ saviçāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vupasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi dihaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto nisīdāmi dihaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dihaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ³ brāhmaṇa

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² T. saṅkharitvā; D. saṅkaritvā; Ph., Tr. saṅharitvā.

³ Ph. Idaṃ kho pana; SS. Idaṃ kho taṃ.

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama ! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiccalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena ?

6. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī¹ akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti ?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.² So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkam ābbuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pbaritvā tatthā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pbaritvā viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi brahman me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam⁴ brāhmaṇa brahman uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

¹ Ph. *has* -lābhī bhavissati.

³ Ph. *sañcarissāmi*.

² Ph. *pavisissāmi*.

⁴ Ph. *pana*.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarûpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi.¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjham samharitvā nisīdāni pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā. So evam pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce aham hrāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi ariyam me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho tam brāhmaṇa ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarûpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mûlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

¹ Ph. sañcarissāmi.

² Ph. sarāmi.

naṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Ekaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḥvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamañnassa—aññāto mayā samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍāpātaṭṭhikānto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe¹ pavisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiraṃ² yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisaṅkhamāyāsi yena Sappinikātiraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahaṃ.² Ph. Sappiniyā.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca :—

Saccam kira tvaṃ Sarabha evaṃ vadesi-aññāto mayā samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca pañāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te ¹ aññāto samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te ³ aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi.² Sace pana te ³ paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ anumodissāmi ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhī ahosi.

4. Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā⁴ Sarabham paribbajakam etad avocaṃ :—Yad eva kho tvaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbajako tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto⁵ appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā te paribbajake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbajako evaṃ vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

¹ Ph. *omits* te.

⁴ From Ph.

² Ph. -pūressāmi.

⁵ D. ajjhāyanto. See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

³ Ph. *omits* pana te.

tam ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugâ-
 heyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ sâdhukaṃ sama-
 nuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsiyamâno
 atṭhânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhânânaṃ nânâ-
 taraṃ ṭhânaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭicarissati
 bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appacca-
 yaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībûto vâ maṅkubbûto vâ patta-
 kkhando adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno nisīdissati
 seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako. Yo kho maṃ paribbâjako
 evaṃ vadeyya—khinâsavassa te paṭijânato ime asâvâ aparī-
 kkhinâ ti—tam ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ
 samanugâheyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ sâdhu-
 kaṃ samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanubhâsi-
 yamâno atṭhânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tinnāṃ ṭhânānaṃ
 nânâtarāṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ aññaṃ paṭi-
 carissati bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ
 ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati tuṇhībûto vâ maṅkubbûto
 vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto appaṭibhâno
 nisīdissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbâjako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana
 te atthâya dhammo desito so na niyyâti takkarassa sammâ
 dukkhakkhayâyâti—tam ahaṃ tattha sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñ-
 jeyyaṃ samanugâheyyaṃ samanubhâseyyaṃ. So vata mayâ
 sâdhukaṃ samanuyuñjiyamâno samanugâhiyamâno samanu-
 bhâsiyamâno atṭhânam etaṃ anavakâso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ
 ṭhânânaṃ nânâtarāṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vâ
 aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhâ kathaṃ apanâmessati kopaṇ
 ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībûto vâ
 maṅkubbûto vâ pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhâyanto
 appaṭibhâno nisīdissati seyyathâpi Sarabho paribbâjako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā - tīre paribbâjakārāme
 tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbâjakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
 Sarabhaṃ paribbâjakaṃ samantato vâcāya sannitodakena
 sañjambharim akamsu. Seyyathâpi âvuso Sarabha brah-
 raññe jarasigālo sīhanādaṃ nadissāmī ti segalakaṃ yeva
 nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ âvuso
 Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādaṃ

nadissāmī ti, segālakam yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakam yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-karavitam ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussukaravitam ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram naditabbam maññati, evam eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīram naditabbam māññāsī ti.

Atha kho te paribbājaka Sarabham paribbājakam samantato vacāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akamsū ti.

65.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Kesaputtam nāma Kālāmānam nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotī ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtam āgacchanti. Te sakam yeva vādam dipenti jotenti, paravādam¹ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam

¹ Ph. parappavādam.

³ Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhim.

² Omitted by Ph., Tr.

Mulho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhihūto pariyādinnacitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati para-dāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu mā nayahetu mā ākāra-parivattakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhihūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na para-dāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya ¹

¹ Ph. na paraṃ pi tadattāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti ?
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam
uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya
bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinna-citto n' eva paṇam hanti . . . na musā
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-
tam uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūḷho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinna-citto n' eva paṇam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam dīgharattam hitāya
sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā
ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā
vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya
saṃvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā
bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evam no
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu² mā nayahetu² akāra-
parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-
patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāhena.

³ Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānam ahaṃ³ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam dhammānam phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham anī-gham sukhim⁴ attānam pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontam kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh' eva

¹ Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

³ Ph. āthāham; SS. ṭhānam aham.

² Ph. sace kho so.

⁴ MSS. sukhi; Com. sukham.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissāmi ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sakaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhīṃ attānaṃ pariharāmi ti. Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayaṇ'eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-sanghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuṇiya-nattā⁴ yen'āyasmā Nandako ten'upasaṅkamimṣu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmanantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sālhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sālha mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. athāhaṃ.

³ Ph. Sāṇo.

⁵ Ph. -gahena.

⁷ Ph. gurū.

² Ph. Sace kho pana.

⁴ Ph. Sekuṇiyanattā.

⁶ Tr. adds here Gotamo.

Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi lohho ti?

Evam hante.

Abhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati parādāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti¹ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam hante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam hante.

Vyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Duttho kho ayaṃ Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sālhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Mūlho kho ayaṃ Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati parādāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

¹ SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna abhītā dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivittakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna abhītā dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evam tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivittakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā anabhijjhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na parādāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti ?

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amuḷho

kho ahaṃ Sālhā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ
sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sālhā yaṃ taṃ avocumba—etha tumhe Sālhā
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-
sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākārparivi-
takkena mā ditṭhiniijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā
viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya
sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā upasampajja viha-
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sālhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato¹ mettāsaha-
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-
pajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti² atthi idam
atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇītaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttarīṃ
nissaraṇaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

¹ Ph. satimato.

² Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāṇaṃ hoti
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ
itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so
etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe
. . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'atthi
icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto¹
nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā
viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni?

Atitaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²
—evaṃ ahosi atitaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave
addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ bhavissati anā-
gataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ
addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya²—evaṃ etarahi paccup-
pannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yaḍi
vā kaccho³ yaḍi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekaṃsena vyākaroṭi,
vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭi-
pucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi,
ṭhapaṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhapeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave
puggalo akaccho hoti.⁴

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekaṃsena vyākaroṭi, vibhajja-
vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyāka-
raṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroṭi, ṭhapaṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ
ṭhapeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yaḍi
vā kaccho yaḍi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puttḥo samāno
ṭhānatṭhāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na

¹ Ph. nijjhāto.

³ =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

⁴ See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

² Ph. katheyyaṃ.

saṅṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṅṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānaṭṭhāne saṅṭhāti parikappe saṅṭhāti aññavāde saṅṭhāti paṭipadāya saṅṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññāṃ paṭicarati¹ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññāṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati² khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadbhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādacittassa vimokho ti.

¹ See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

² Ph. annsaṇjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivittā¹ samussitā
 Anariyagūṇaṃ āsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino²
 Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parājayam³
 Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare³
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kalam aññāya paṇḍito
 Dhammatṭhapatisamyuttā yā⁴ ariyacaritā kathā
 Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito
 Anupādinna manasā apalāso asāhaso
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ
 Anumodeyya [subhaṭṭhe] dubbhaṭṭhe nāvasādaye⁵
 Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitaṃ ca na gāhaye
 Nābhicare nābhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhaṇe⁶
 Aññānatthaṃ pasādatthaṃ satam ve hoti mantanā
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yuṃ:—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso
 tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānā-
 karaṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña-
 titṭhiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā
 Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha
 bhāssissāmī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato
 paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-
 yuṃ:—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

¹ Ph. vinivuddhā.² Ph. samoham sapārayam.³ Ph. nāvedaniyo kathā care.⁴ T. sā.⁵ Tr. dabbhatthenāvasādaye; D. dubbhaṭṭho nāvas°.⁶ See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viśeso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave teṣaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhvirāgī, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgī,¹ moho mahāsāvajjo dandhvirāgī ti.

2.² Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Ko pañāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyatī ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

¹ D., Ph., Tr.: khippavirāgī; T. dandha°.

² With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca râgo pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahiyatî ti.

6. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti ?

Mettâ cetovimuttî ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa mettam cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahiyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahiyatî ti.

7. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti ?

Yoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahiyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahiyatî ti.

69.

1. Tip' imâni kho bhikkhave akusalamûlâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Lobho akusalamûlam, doso akusalamûlam, moho akusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajâ lobhanidânâ lobhasamudayâ lobhappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duttho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api duttho dosena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ¹ dukkham upadahati² vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ³ vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁴ vâ balav' amhi

¹ Ph. asâtâm.

³ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

² Ph. uppâdayati.

⁴ Ph. pabbâjaniyâ.

balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanīdānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisankhāro ti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyam bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyam bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Tathā h'ayam bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no paṭijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa nibbēthanāya iti p'etaṃ ataccham iti p'etaṃ abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano¹ vā tīhi māluvātāhi uddhasetā² pariyanaddho anayam āpajjati vyasanam āpajjati anayavyasanam āpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

¹ Ph. phandhano ; D. phauāno.

² Tr. has uddhasto ; Com. *explains* uddhasetā by upari dhamṣito.

dhammehi¹ abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-parilâhaṃ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ duggati pāṭikankhâ, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighâtaṃ sa-upâyâsaṃ sa-parilâhaṃ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ duggati pāṭikankhâ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi akusalamûlāni ti.

6. Tīpi imāni bhikkhave kusalamûlāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Alobho kusalamûlaṃ, adoso kusalamûlaṃ, amoho kusalamûlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,¹ yad api aluddho abhisankhâroti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garabhâya vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajâ alobhanidânâ alobhasamudayâ alobhappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajâ adosanidânâ adosamudayâ adosappaccayâ aneke kusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amûlho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amûlho mohena anabhibhûto apariyâdinnacitto na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadahati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ⁴ vâ garabhâya⁵ vâ pabbâjanâya⁵ vâ balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajâ

¹ Ph. kusalamûlaṃ.

² Ph. uppâdayati.

³ Ph. pabbâjanîyâ.

⁴ Ph. asâtaṃ; SS. asatâ.

⁵ SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjanîyâ.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kâlāvâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi dhammavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pi ti. Kasmâ cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kâlāvâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi dhammavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pi ti. Yathâ h' ayaṃ¹ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatâ² dukkhaṃ upadāhati³ vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jāniyā vâ garabhāya vâ pabbājanīyā vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhûtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhûtena vuccamāno âtappaṃ karoti tassa nibbethanāya⁴ iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ⁵ iti p' etaṃ bhûtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kâlāvâdî ti pi bhûtavâdî ti pi atthavâdî ti pi vinayavâdî ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnamūlā tâlāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā âyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātāṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātāṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sâlo vâ dhavo vâ phandano⁶ vâ tîhi mâluvâlatāhi uddhasetâ⁷ pariyonaddho. Atho puriso âgaccheyya kuddâlapitakāṃ va⁸ âdāya. So taṃ mâluvâlatāṃ mûle⁹ chindeyya mûle⁹ chetvâ palikhaṇeyya¹⁰ palikhaṇitvâ mûlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni¹¹ pi. So taṃ mâluvâlatāṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikāṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikāṃ chetvâ phāleyya, phāletvâ sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvâ vâtâtāpe visoseyya, vâtâtāpe visosetvâ agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvâ

¹ Ph. tathā so yaṃ.

² Ph. asātaṃ.

³ Ph. uppādayati.

⁴ Ph. nibbethanā.

⁵ Tr. omits tacchaṃ and reads abhûtaṃ.

⁶ Ph. bandhano; T. pandhano.

⁷ Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasetâ; Tr. uddhasotâ.

⁸ Tr. kuddâlapitakāṃ âdāya; Ph. kuttālam vâ p^o.

⁹ Ph. mûlam.

¹⁰ Ph. balim khaṇeyya.

¹¹ D. usīranālim mattāni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evaṃ assa¹ tā bhikkhave māluvālātā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Uposathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carimṣu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāṇiyāni apamsu,² sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāṇiyāni pivissanti ti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko³ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c' idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādim idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ

¹ Ph. eva su.

² Ph. pivisum.

³ D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāhaṃ¹ idaṃ c' idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khā-dissāmi idaṃ c' idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,² te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhināya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayaāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayaāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadehi' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti :—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā³ evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci⁴ kassaci kiñcanaṃ⁵ tasmīm, na ca mama kvaci⁴ kassaci⁶ kiñcanaṃ⁵ n' atthīti. Jānanti kho paṇ'assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho paṇ'assa⁷ puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho paṇ'assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmiṃ samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmīm samaye samādapenti. Idam assa⁷ musāvādasmīm vadāmi. So tassā rattiya accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva⁸ paribhuñ-jati. Idam assa⁷ adinnādānasmīm vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

¹ T., D. dāham.

² D., T. -jāti.

³ Ph. nikkhipetvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

⁴ Ph. kvaci ; D. kvañcāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

⁵ SS. kiñcana.

⁶ Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

D. pana p'assa.

⁷ D. idam asmīm.

⁸ Tr. bhoge na dinnāṃ yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkaṇ ca paṭicca mattikaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ¹ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposathaṃ upavasati Brahmunaṃ saddhiṃ samvasati Brahmaṇ c' assa ārabba cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe citassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā

¹ Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiṇ¹ ca paṭicca cuṇṇaṇ ca paṭicca udakaṇ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyamaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ samvasati dhammaṇ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe² . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. Yottiṇ; Ph. Sottiṇ; Com. sottiṃ = kuruvindasottiṃ, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

² pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ¹ khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva² kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supatipanno Bhagavato saṅho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti.³ Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ saṃvasati saṅghañ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni⁴ viññuppa-satthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ⁵ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tājjañ vāyāmañ paṭicca. Evañ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evañ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

¹ T. usmañ; D. usumañ; Ph. upasamañ.

² Tr. Evañ so kho.

³ D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

⁴ See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10.

⁵ Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ; SS. vālaṇḍukañ.

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati . . . pe . . . pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīluposatham upavasati sīlena saddhīṃ saṃvasati sīlaṃ c'assa ārabba cittaṃ pasīdati pāmuḍḍhaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatāuussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarīṃ.¹ Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena³ samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhaṇ ca sīlaṇ ca sutaṇ ca cāgaṇ ca paññaṇ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmuḍḍhaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ukkaṇ ca paṭicca loṇaṇ ca paṭicca gerukaṇ⁴ ca paṭicca nālīkaṇ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṇ ca paṭicca⁵ purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātārūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

¹ Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

³ Ph. subhena.

⁴ T. garukaṇ.

² Omitted by Pb.

⁵ SS. nālisaṇḍāsaṇ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti ?

Idha Visâkhe ariyasâvako devatânussarati—santi devâ Câtummahârâjikâ, santi devâ Tâvatimsâ . . . pe . . . santi devâ tatuttarim. Yathârûpâya saddhâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ saddhâ samvijjati, yathârûpena sîlena . . . sutena . . . câgena . . . paññâya samannâgatâ tâ devatâ ito cutâ tatth' uppannâ mayham pi tathârûpâ paññâ samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tâsañ ca devatânañ saddhañ ca sîlañ ca sutañ ca câgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasâvako devatûposathaṃ upavasati devatâhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatâ c' assa ârabba cittaṃ pasîdati pâmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesâ te pahîyanti. Evaṃ kho Visâkhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanâ hoti.

9. Sa kho so¹ Visâkhe ariyasâvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yâvajivaṃ arahanto pâṇâtipâtaṃ pahâya pâṇâtipâtâ paṭiviratâ nihitadaṇḍâ nihitasatthâ lajjî dayâpannâ sabbapâṇabhûtahitâ nukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pâṇâtipâtaṃ pahâya pâṇâtipâtâ paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjî dayâpanno sabbapâṇabhûtâ nukampî viharâmi. Iminâ pi âṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yâvajivaṃ arahanto adinnadânaṃ pahâya adinnadânaṃ paṭiviratâ dinnâdâyî dinnapâṭikañkhî athenena sucibhûtena attanâ viharanti, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnadânaṃ pahâya adinnadânaṃ paṭivirato dinnâdâyî dinnapâṭikañkhî athenena sucibhûtena attanâ viharâmi. Iminâ pi âṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yâvajivaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahâya brahmacârî anâcârî² viratâ methunâ gâmadhammâ, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahâya brahmacârî anâcârî² virato methunâ gâmadhammâ. Iminâ pi âṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

¹ Ph. Sace.² D. âcârî ; T. âcârâ ; Ph. anâcârî ; Tr. ârâcârî.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ pi ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṇṭhārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho¹ Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisaṃso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ² rajjaṃ

¹ Ph. so pi for kho.

² Ph. issariyāvippaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhāṇaṃ Kāsinaṃ Kosalāṇaṃ Vajjīṇaṃ Mallāṇaṃ Cetinaṃ Vaṅgaṇaṃ Kurūṇaṃ Pañcalāṇaṃ Macchāṇaṃ¹ Surasenāṇaṃ Assakāṇaṃ Avantīṇaṃ Gandhārāṇaṃ Kambojāṇaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kalamāṃ nāgghanti soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātumma-hārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa-rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvacecharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca² vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Cātummahārājikāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ saḥavyataṃ³ uppajjeyya. Idamā kho pan' etaṃ⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvacchareno, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Tāvatiṃsāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idamā kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvacchareno, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Thāṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Yāmāṇaṃ devāṇaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idamā kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe san-

¹ Ph. Maccāṇaṃ.³ Ph. saḥavyataṃ.² Ph. inserts dibbāni before pañca.⁴ D. pana m' etaṃ.

dhâya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṁ timsa rattiyo māsō, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyuppaṃamāṇam. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamānāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tusitānam devānam saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni attha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṁ timsa rattiyo māsō, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam āyuppaṃamāṇam. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamānāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Nimmānaratīnam devānam saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṁ timsa rattiyo māsō, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppaṃamāṇam. Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅga-samānāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhâsitam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbam sukham upanidhâya ti.

24. Paṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ¹ ādiye
Musā na bhāse² na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. haññe na cādinnaṃ.

² Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.
 Mâlam na dhâraye na ca gandham âcare
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha santhate
 Etam hi atthangikamâhuposatham
 Buddhena dukkhan>tagunam pakâsitam.
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocanâ
 Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 Muttam maṇim veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 Siṅgisuvaṇṇam athavâ pi kañcanam
 Yaṃ jâtarûpaṃ hâṭakan ti vuccati
 Atthangûpetassa uposathassa
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti soḷasim
 Candappabhâ târaganâ ca sabbe
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca sîlavâ
 Atthangûpetam upavassûposatham
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.¹

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo² paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâṇiyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi³ âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti. Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

¹ Ang. VIII. 42.

³ D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

² Ph. Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpemaṃ ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahânaṃ paññâpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpethâ ti.

2. Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para¹ . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati, vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Râgo kho âvuso andhakaṃ acakkhakaṃ aññâpakaṃ paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânaṃvattaniko.

Duṭṭho kho âvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccaritaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Mohe

¹ MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyâbâdhâya].

pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññâṇakaraṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idaṃ kho mayaṃ âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ dose âdinavaṃ disvâ dosassa pahânaṃ paññâpema, idaṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahânaṃ paññâpemâ ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammâ-ditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo ayam paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alaṇ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

72.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjîvakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so âjîvakasâvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvaṃ¹ yeva ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khomeyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahânâya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ kathaṃ vâ te² ettha hoti ti?

¹ Tr. taṃ.

² Ph. omits te.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha¹ hoti ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Yesam rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho² tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nāma saddhammukaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahānāya

¹ D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

² D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammaṃ desetha, tumhākaṃ bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhākaṃ bhante Ânando râgo pahîno uccinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadhammo, tumhākaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhākaṃ moho pahîno uccinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintiti, evaṃ evaṃ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upâsakam maṃ ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vutṭhito hoti aciravutṭhito gelaṇṇâ. Atha kho Mahanâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Dîgharattâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi samâhitassa ñâṇaṃ no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ ñâṇaṃ udâhu ñâṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samâdhi ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vutṭhito aciravutṭhito gelaṇṇâ, ayañ ca Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhîraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnâhaṃ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apantvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ apantvâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Sekhaṃ pi kho Mahânâma sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekhaṃ pi sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi pi vutto Bhagavatâ, sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ.

4. Katamañ ca Mahânâma sekham sîlam?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha¹ . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahânâma sekham sîlam.

5. Katamo ca Mahânâma sekho samâdhi?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati. Ayañ vuccati Mahânâma sekho samâdhi.

6. Katamâ ca Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtañ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayañ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtañ pajânâti. Ayañ vuccati Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ. Sa kho so Mahânâma ariyasâvako evañ sîlasampanno evañ samâdhisampanno evañ paññâsampañño âsavânañ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiñ paññâvimuttiñ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho Mahânâma sekham pi sîlam vuttañ Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlam vuttañ Bhagavatâ sekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayañ âyasmâ Ânando Vesâliyañ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyañ. Atha kho Abhaya ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumârako ca Licchavi yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasañkamimsu. Upasañkamitvâ âyasmantañ Ânandañ abhivâdetvâ ekamantañ nisidimsu. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Abhaya Licchavi âyasmantañ Ânandañ etad avoca:—

Nigañṭho bhante Nâthaputto sabbaññu sabbadassâvi aparisesañ ñâṇadassanañ paṭijânâti—carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jâgarassa ca satatañ samitañ² ñâṇadassanañ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So purâṇânañ kammânañ tapasâ³ vyanti-bhâvañ⁴ paññâpeti,⁵ navânañ kammânañ akaraṇâ setu-

¹ MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .

² Com., Tr. tapasâ; D., T. tapasâya.

³ Ph. for tap' . . . bhâvañ reads saḥavyantibhâvañ.

⁴ Tr. nâpeti; Ph. paññâpeti.

⁵ Ph. sammitam.

ghâtaṃ. Iti kammakkhayâ dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayâ vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayâ sabbam dukkham nijjinnaṃ¹ bhavissati.³ Evam etissâ sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so³ Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno viviecc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutṭhajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā ānāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriyāya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvaṃ samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasī⁴ ti?

Kyāhaṃ samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsi-

¹ D. nijjinnaṃ; Ph. nijjiraṃ.

² D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

³ Ph. sekho so.

⁴ T. nāabbhanumodasī; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nâbbhanumodissâmi.¹ Muddhâ pi tassa² vipateyya yo âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitaṃ subhâsitato nâbbhanumodeyyâ ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânanda yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṇkhami. Upasaṇkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmanam Ânantaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeeyum³ mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ nâti vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda tisu ṭhânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ⁴ patitṭhâpetabbâ. Kata-mesu tîsu ?

2. Buddhhe aveccappasâde⁵ samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitṭhâpetabbâ—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddha vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadamma-sârathi sattâ devamanussânam buddho Bhagavâ ti. Dhamme aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitṭhâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno svâkkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditṭhiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti. Saṅghe aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitṭhâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ... [ñâyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho sâmicippaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni atṭhapurisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo]⁶ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

3. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânam aññathattaṃ paṭhavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ, na tveva buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ anathattaṃ. Tatr' idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat' Ânanda⁷ buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayoniṃ vâ pettivisayam⁸ vâ uppajjissati ti n' etaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati.

¹ Ph. nanumodiyâmi ti.

² Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).

³ Pb. apaccappasâde.

⁴ For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

⁵ Ph. aññatattam sâvatânanda.

⁶ Ph. Muddhâ pi te.

⁷ D., T. nirâsetabbâ.

⁸ Tr. pittivisayam.

4. Sîyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânâṃ aṇṇathattam paṭhavīdhātuyâ apodhātuyâ tejodhātuyâ vāyodhātuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyâ aṇṇathattam. Tatr' idam aṇṇathattam. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjati ti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

5. Yaṃ Ânanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbā maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ūtī vā sālōhitā vā te vo Ânanda imesu tisu tñānesu samādapetabbā nivasetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti.

76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikāmi. Upasāṇikamivā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇ¹ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmapabhavo paṇṇāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyōjanānaṃ hīnāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitthitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.³

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paṇṇāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyōjanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitthitaṃ. Evaṃ âyatim² punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṇ ca Ananda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paṇṇāyethā ti ?

¹ T. dhātuve apakkaṇ.

³ Tr. omits " evam . . . hoti ti."

² Tr. âyati.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ paṇitâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitṭhitā. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmaabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ hinâya¹ dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkaṇ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânivaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ paṇitâya dhâtuyâ cetanâ patitṭhitâ patthanâ patitṭhitâ. Evaṃ âyatim punabbhavâbhinibbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

¹ T. hinâya majjhimâya.

78.

Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
kho âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Sabbaṃ nu ¹ kho Ânanda sîlabbatam jîvitam brahmacari-
yam upatthânasâram saphalan ti?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekamsenâ ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassû ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhante sîlabbatam jîvitam brahmacariyam
upatthânasâram sevato akusalâ dhammâ abhivaḍḍhanti kusalâ
dhammâ parihâyanti, evarûpaṃ sîlabbatam jîvitam brahma-
cariyam upatthânasâram aphalam. Yaṃ ca khvâssa bhante
sîlabbatam jîvitam brahmacariyam upatthânasâram sevato
akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti kusalâ dhammâ abhivaḍḍhanti,
evarûpaṃ sîlabbatam jîvitam brahmacariyam upatthânasâram
saphalan ti. Idam avoca âyasmâ Ânando samanunño satthâ
ahosi.

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando samanunño me ² satthâ ti
utthâyâsanâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ
pakkâmi.

Atha kho Bhagavâ acirapakkante âyasmante Ânande
bhikkhû âmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca pan'
assa sulabharûpo samasamo paññâyâ ti.

79.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañ-
kami. Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ
nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imâni bhante gandhajâtâni yesam anuvâtam yeva
gandho gacchati no paṭivâtam. Katamâni tiṇi? Mâlagandho,
sâragandho, pupphagandho. Imâni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-
jâtâni yesam anuvâtam yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivâtam.
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi
gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-
paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati ti?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi gandho

¹ Ph. sabban tam.

² Omitted by Ph.

gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana ¹ tam bhante gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapati-vâtam pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh' Ânanda yasmim gâme vâ nigame vâ itthi vâ puriso vâ buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam hoti, pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti, kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti, musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti, surâmerayamajjapamâdatthânâ paṭivirato hoti, sîlavâ hoti kalyâṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati, muttacâgo payatapânî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato. Tassa ² disâsu samaṇabrâhmaṇâ vaṇṇam bhâsanti :—asukasmim nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthi vâ puriso vâ buddham saraṇam gato dhammam saraṇam gato saṅgham gato pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato adinnâdânâ paṭivirato kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato musâvâdâ paṭivirato surâmerayamajjapamâdatthânâ paṭivirato sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvasati muttacâgo payatapânî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato ti.³ Devatâ pi' ssa amanussâ⁴ vaṇṇam bhâsanti :—asukasmim nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthi vâ puriso vâ buddham saraṇam gato hoti . . . pe . . . dânasamvibhâgarato ti. Idam kho tam Ânanda gandhajâtam yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapati-vâtam pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti

Na candanaṃ taggaramallikâ vâ

Satañ ca gandho paṭivâtam eti

Sabbâ disâ suppuriso pavâtî ti.⁵

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ

¹ Ph. ca pana bhante.

³ Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

² Tr. tassa ; D. yassam ; T. yassa ; Ph. dasa.

⁴ Ph. addâ pi.

⁵ Ph. pavâyati ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me taṃ Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloce t̥bito sahas̥silokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tatbâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bbagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloce t̥bito sabassilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bbagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloce t̥bito sahas̥silokadhâtum sarena viññâpesi ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kîvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam¹ te Ânanda sahas̥sî cûlanikâ² lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yaṃ Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.³

Tena h' Ânanda suṇâhi⁴ sâdbukaṃ manasikarohi bhâsissâmî ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bbagavato paccassosi. Bbagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocana tâva sabassadhâ loko.⁵ Tasmim sahasam candanam sahasam suriyanam sahasam Sinerupabbatarâjanam sahasam Jambudîpanam sabassam Aparagoyânanam sahasam Uttarakurûnam sabassam Pubbavidehanam cattâri mahâsamuddasahasâni cattâri mahârâjâsahasâni sahasam Câtummahârâjikânam sahasam Tâvatimsânam sahasam

¹ D. sugatâ te ; Ph. sutâ te ; Tr. sutam. ? sutâ.

² Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. kareyyanti ; Tr. dhâressanti.

⁴ D. suṇehi ; Ph. suṇohi.

⁵ Comp. Jâtaka I. 132.

Yâmânam sahasam Tusitânam sahasam Nimmânarâtînam sahasam Parinimmitavasavattînam sahasam Brahmâlokânâ-
nam. Ayam vuccat' Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ lokadhâtu.
Yâvat' Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ¹ lokadhâtu tâva sahasadhâ
loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda Dvi-sahasî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu.
Yâvatâ c' Ânanda dvi sahasî majjhimikâ lokadhâtu tâva
sahasadhâ loko ayam vuccat' Ânanda Ti-sahasî mahâsahasî-
lokadhâtu. Âkañkhamâno Ânanda Tathâgato tisahasî
mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana²
âkañkheyyâ ti.

4. Yathâkatham pana bhante Bhagavâ Tisahasî-mahâ-
sahasî-lokadhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañ-
kheyyâ ti ?

Idh' Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahasî-mahâsahasî-lokadhâtu
obhâsena phareyya yadâ te sattâ nam âlokañ sañjâneyyum,
atha³ Tathâgato ghosam kareyya saddam anussâveyya.
Evam kho Ânanda Tathâgato Tisahasî-mahâsahasî-loka-
dhâtu sarena viññâpeyya yâvatâ pana âkañkheyyâ ti.

5. Evam vutte âyasmâ Ânando [âyasmantam Udâyim]⁴
etad avoca:—Labhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me
satthâ evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam vutte âyasmâ Udâyi âyasmantam Ânandam etad
avoca:—Kim tuyh' ettha âvuso Ânanda yadi te satthâ evam
mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo ti.

Evam vutte Bhagavâ âyasmantam Udâyim etad avoca:—
Mâ h' evam Udâyi mâ h' evam Udâyi.⁵ Sace Udâyi Ânando
avîtarâgo kâlam kareyya tena cittappasâdena sattakkhattum
devesu devarajjam kareyya sattakkhattum imasim yeva
Jambudîpe mahârajjam kareyya. Api c' Udâyi Ânando ditth'
eva dhamme parinibbâyissatî ti.

Ânandavaggo tatiyo.

¹ Ph. cûlaniyâ.

³ Ph. atha tam.

⁵ Not repeated in Tr.

² SS. vâ pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

⁴ Ph.

81.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhipaṇṇā-sikkhā-samādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gadrabho gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

82.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālēna bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālēna bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyâni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîp' imâni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyâni. Katamâni tîpi?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaṇṇâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇiyâni. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhâsamâdâne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. Atha kho aṇṇataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sâdhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyaddhasikkhâpadasataṃ¹ anva-ddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati nâhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvam bhikkhu tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhitum—adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaṇṇâsikkhâyâ ti?

Sakkom' aham² bhante tîsu sikkhâsu sikkhitun adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaṇṇâsikkhâyâ ti.

2. Tasmât iha tvam bhikkhu tîsa sikkhâsu sikkhassu adhisîlasikkhâya adhicittasikkhâya adhipaṇṇâsikkhâya. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu adhisîlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmâ³ tuyham bhikkhu adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato râgo pahîyissati doso pahîyissati moho pahîyissati. So tvam râgassa pahânâ⁴ dosassa mohassa pahânâ yaṃ akusalam taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pâpam tvam na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisîlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

¹ The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

³ Tr. tassa.

² SS. sakkâmamaṃ.

⁴ Ph. pahânâya.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam tam nakāsi yaṃ pāpaṃ tam na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hotī ti ?

Sikkhati ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkati ti, so ¹ kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino

Khayasmim paṭhamam ānam tato aññā anantarā

Tato aññā vimuttassa ² ānāṇ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimutti ti bhavasāññojanakkhaye ti ³

85.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Tam kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhapadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūpani tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ

¹ In Ph.

² Ph. vimuttiyā.

³ Ph. Atṭhamam bhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

parikkhayâ sotâpanno hoti avinipâtadhammo niyato sambodhiparâyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmiṃ mattasokârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ ragadosamohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni, tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmiṃ paripûrakârî paññâya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ṭhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.¹

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhâni² tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmi ti.

86.

1. Sâdhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍhasikkhâpadasataṃ anvaddhamâsaṃ uddesaṃ âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kula-

¹ See Puggala III. 15.

² Tr. avajjhâni ; SS. avajjhâni.

puttâ sikkhanti. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhâ, adhicitasikkhâ, adhipaññāsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattsokârî paññāya mattsokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuttâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasârubbāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti t̥hitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ kolaṅkolo hoti dve va tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakam bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ râgadosa-mohānaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ âgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattsokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuttâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasârubbāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti t̥hitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ uddhamasoto hoti akanit̥thagāmī. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ parikkhayâ antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi

vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripûraṃ paripûrakārī. Avajjhāni¹ tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaddha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbhaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbhaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlсу paripûrakārī hoti samā-dhasmiṃ paripûrakārī paññāya paripûrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca² kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasāruppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasāṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoṭṭo hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmī. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ

¹ D. āvajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avanjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti.

² Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabijī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusakāṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripûraṃ paripûrakârî ârâdheti padesaṃ padesakârî avajjhâni tvevâhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmî ti.

88.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicitasikkhâ, adhipaṇṇâsikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhicitasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicitasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhipaṇṇâsikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaṇṇâsikkhâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhâ ti.

89.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sikkhâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Adhisîlasikkhâ, adhicitasikkhâ, adhipaṇṇâsikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisîlasikkhâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave adhicitasikkhâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kâmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicitikasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicitāṇ ca adhipaññaṇ ca viriyavā
 Thāmaṇā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care
 Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure
 Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho
 Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā
 Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā
 Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ¹
 Tam āhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ² paṭipadantaṃ
 Viññāpassa nirodhena taṇhakkhaya vimuttino
 Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokkho hoti cetaso ti.³

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo⁴ adhisallikhate 'vayaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

¹ Ph. saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ.

³ See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

² Com. vīraṃ.

⁴ Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucçam ahu vippatissâro—Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû¹ sandassente samâdapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nûnâham yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senâsanam samsâmetvâ² pattacivaram âdâya yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi anupubbena yena Râjagaham [yena] Gijjhakûto pabbato yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavâ Paṅkadhâyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhâ nama Kusalânam nigamo.³ Tatra sudam Bhagavâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavâ Paṅkadhâyaṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucçam ahu vippatissâro—Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nûnâham yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

¹ D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

² Ph. saṃhâretvâ.

³ See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

gamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavâ accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhâtu âyatim samvarâyâ ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa te mayâ sikkhâpadapaṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikarosi tam te mayaṃ paṭiganhâma. Vuddhi h' esâ Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim samvaram âpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtaṃ tacchaṃ kâlena, evarûpassâham Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu. Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum.¹ Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyâssa ditthânugatim âpajjeyyum. Yâssa ditthânugatim âpajjeyyum² tesam tam assa dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtaṃ tacchaṃ kâlena, evarûpassâham Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bha-

¹ D. bhañjeyyum for bhajeyyum.

² Tr. omits "yassa . . . âpajjeyyum."

jeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum² tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum¹ tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesāṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīpi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ pi bijāni patitṭhāpeti, sīghasīghaṃ bijāni patitṭhāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ udakaṃ

¹ T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj'eva me dhaññâni jâyantu sv'eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass'eva¹ paccantû ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni utupariṇâmini jâyanti pi gabbhinî pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîpi?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhiccittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîpi bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj'eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' evâ² ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

92.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpenti. Katamâni tîpi?

Cîvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapâtapavivekaṃ, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmim paññâpenti³—sâṇâni pi dhârenti masâṇâni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti paṃsukûlâni pi dhârenti tirîtakâni pi dhârenti ajinâni pi dhârenti ajinakkhipam pi dhârenti kusacîram pi dhârenti vâkacîram pi dhârenti phala-kacîram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

¹ Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttaresve; Ph. uttarasuvevâ.

² D., T. uttarasvevâti; Ph. uttarasuve vâ; Tr. uttarasseva.

³ Comp. Mahâvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapāta-pavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti—sākahhakkhā pi honti sāmāka-bhakkhā pi honti nīvārabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācāma-bhakkhā pi honti piññākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalāhārā¹ yāpenti pavattaphalabhojī. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsana-pavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti—araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ susānaṃ vanapanthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ.² Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmiṃ paññāpenti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpenti.

2. Tiṇi kho imāni bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto³ hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patiṭṭhito.

3.⁴ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sālīkkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya,⁵ sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya,⁶ sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

¹ Ph. vanamūlaphalāphalāhārena.

⁴ Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

⁶ Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

² Ph. suññāgāraṃ.

³ Ph. vivatto.

⁵ Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.

sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,¹ sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa² bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhañṇāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patitṭhitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṇ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko ca hoti micchāditṭhi c' assa pahinā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahinā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu agga-patto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito ti.

4.³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno sabbhaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca⁴ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammachakku udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti sakkāya-ditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n' atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.⁵

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

¹ Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

² Tr. evaṃ assu tāni ; D. evaṃ anussu tāni ; T. evaṃ assa tāni ; Ph. evaṃ puna.

³ = Mahāsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

⁴ D., T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca ; Tr. āk° abhivihaccamāno ; Ph. ākāsatamaṃ ativiya.

⁵ The second and third of these *parisās* are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therâ bhikkhû na bâhulikâ honti na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhattadhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ, viriyaṃ ârabbhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhi-gatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya—tesaṃ paccimâ janatâ diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjati sâ pi hoti na bâhulikâ na sâthalikâ vokkamane nikkhattadhurâ paviveke pubbaṅgamâ, viriyaṃ ârabbhanti appattassa pattiyâ anadhi-gatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatî parisâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivādâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggâ parisâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggâ parisâ.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahū bhikkhave bhikkhû tasmīṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passa-ddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samâdhiyati.¹

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathâninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasâkbâ paripûreti, pabbatakandarapadarasâkbâ paripûrâ kussubbhe paripûrenti, kussubbhâ paripûrâ mahâsobbhe paripûrenti, mahâsobbhâ paripûrâ kunnadiyo paripûrenti, kunnadiyo paripûrâ mahânadiyo paripûrenti, mahânadiyo paripûrâ samuddam paripûrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûtâ aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

¹ The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahman bhikkhave viharanti tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditâya cetovimuttiyâ pamuditassa pîti jāyati pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samâdhiyati.

Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso parisâ.

94.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham¹ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno² ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavâ hoti pâṭimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati âcâragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvi samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âradhaviriyo viharati, akusalânam dhammânam pahânâya kusalânam dhammânam upasam-padâya thâmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo nikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti . . .

¹ Ph. rājaṅganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

² Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

95.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâ-jânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavâ hoti . . . pe . . . samâ-dâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyō viharati akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya kusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ upasam-padâya thâmaṃvâ daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ saṃyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti tatthapariniḍḍâyî anavattidhammo tasmâ lokâ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

96.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjânîyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assâjâniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi aṅgehi samannâgato rañño bhaddo assâjâniyo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Katamehi tîhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokhasamvara-samvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âraddhaviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thânavâ dâhparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññâvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti.

97.¹

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jiṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakam ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vâ karonti saṅkarakûte vâ nâṃ chaddenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatâya vadâmi.²

¹ This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

² Pug. omits vadâmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahânisamsaṃ. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahânisamsaṃ. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyaṃ¹ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ bhikkhû evaṃ âhamsu :—kiṃ kho tuyhaṃ bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasî ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpiṃ vâcam nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcâya saṅgho taṃ ukkhipati saṅkâ-rakûṭe 'va naṃ potthakaṃ.

98.²

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Majjhimam pi

¹ Puggala has ce.

² This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Jīṇaṃ pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vâ karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vâ naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sīlavâ kalyāṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ¹ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho² paṇ' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesam kho³ paṇa paṭigāṇhâti cīvarapiṇḍapâtasenaṣaṇaṇilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahāṇisaṃsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavâ kalyāṇadhammo idam assa savāṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho paṇ' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ âpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesam kho paṇ' assa paṭigāṇhâti cīvara . . . parikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahāṇisaṃsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave taṃ kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

¹ Ph. taṃ.

² Ph. Ye ca kho.

³ Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, therō bhikkhu dhammañ ca viñayañ ca bhaṇatī ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamme c' eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo¹ appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu² pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.³

¹ D., T. appātumā; Ph. appatumo; Tr. Com. appātumo.

² Tr. tāṇu.

³ Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.

3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ amunâ loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti ?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Aduṃ hi bhante parittaṃ¹ udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunâ loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gaṅgâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadî amunâ loṇaphalena loṇâ assa apeyyâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunâ loṇaphalena [na]² loṇo assa apeyyo³ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâ-

¹ Ph. paritte.

² No na in MSS.

³ D., T., Tr. apeyyâti ; Ph. apeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḍiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco addho hoti mahadhano mahâbhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . mahattâ appamâṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako¹

¹ T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako ; Ph. urabbhaghâtuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vâ appekaccam urabbham adinam âdiyamânam pahoti¹ hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum appekaccam urabbham adinam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum.

Kathamrûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako⁴ vâ urabbham adinam âdiyamânam pahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daliddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbham adinam âdiyamânam pahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum² vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum.

Kathamrûpam³ bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako⁴ vâ urabbham adinam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahâbhogo râjâ vâ râjamahâmatto vâ. Evarûpam bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbham adinam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va nam⁵ yâcati dehi me mârisa urabbham vâ urabbhadhanam vâ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam ditṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave

¹ D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

² D., Tr. jhâpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jâpetum.

³ So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

⁴ T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako; Ph. urabbhaghâtako.

⁵ Ph. param for T., Tr. vâ nam; D. va nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvita-kâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ . . . pe . . . nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayaṃ¹ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evaṃ santaṃ² bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyaṃ. Yo ca bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedaniyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatî ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa olârikâ upakkilesâ paṃsu-vâlikâ sakkharakathalâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyaṃ âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ³ upakkilesâ sukhuma-sakkharâ thûlavâlikâ.⁴ Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ⁵ upakkilesâ sukhuma-vâlikâ kâlîjallikâ. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athâparaṃ suvaṇṇasikatâ⁶ vasissanti. Tam enaṃ suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ musâyaṃ pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ aniddhantaṃ anihitaṃ

¹ Ph. yam.

³ MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.

⁵ D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.

² Ph. sante.

⁴ Ph. dhulavatikâ.

aninnitakasāvaṃ, na c'eva muduṃ hoti na ca kamanīyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca¹ sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇa-kārantevāsi vā taṃ jātārūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nibitaṃ ninnitakasāvaṃ, muduṃ ca hoti kammanīyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca, na ca pabbaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭa-kāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso³ bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā jātivitakko janapadavitakko anavaññatti⁴-paṭisamyutto vitakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti tasmim pahīne tasmim vyantikate.

4. Athāparaṃ dhammavitakkā 'vasissanti. So hoti samādhi, na c'eva santo nappaṇīto nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhantaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti⁵ samādhīyati. So hoti samādhi santo paṇīto paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikarāṇiyassa⁶ dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-

¹ Ph. na ca ; Tr. ca na ca ; T. ca na ; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

² Ph. paṭikāya ; Com. pattikāya. See below, § 13.

³ Com. cetaso (= cittasampanno). ⁴ Ph. anavaññati ; D., T. anavaññatti.

⁵ Tr. ekodibhāvaṃ hoti ; Ph. ekodibhāvo hoti.

⁶ Ph. -sacchikiriyaṃ.

sacchikiriyaṃ tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuṇāti sati sati âyatane.

5.¹ So sace âkaṅkhati—*anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvâ bahudhâ assam, bahudhâ pi hutvâ eko assam, âvibhâvam tirobhâvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathâpi akāse, paṭhaviyâ pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathâpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathâpi paṭhavīyam, akāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathâ pi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve paṇinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kâyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuṇāti sati sati âyatane.*

6. So sace âkaṅkhati—*dibbāya sotadhātuyâ visuddhāya atikkantamānusiṅgāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mātuse ca ye dūre vâ santike vâ ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuṇāti sati sati âyatane.*

7. So sace âkaṅkhati—*parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vâ cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vitarāgam vâ cittaṃ vitaragam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vâ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vītadosam vâ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . samoham vâ cittaṃ . . . vītamoham vâ cittaṃ . . . saṅkhittam vâ cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vâ cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vâ cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vâ cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram vâ cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vâ cittaṃ . . . samāhitam vâ cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vâ cittaṃ . . . avimuttam vâ cittaṃ avimuttan cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vâ cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pâpuṇāti sati sati âyatane.*

8. So sace âkaṅkhati—*anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivattakappe, amutrāsim*

¹ The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys David's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra
uppādiṃ, tatrapāsiṃ evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṇkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-
page satte pajāneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādītṭhikā
micchādītṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaḥ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ
anupavādaḥ sammāsamādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikammasamā-
dhānā, te kāyassa bhedaḥ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamā-
nusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage
satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṇkhati—āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dītṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhicittamanuyuttaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi
nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni—kālena kālaṃ
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ paggāhani-
mittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittam
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ
kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhā-
naṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ñhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kâlena kâlaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kâlena kâlaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvâ ukkāmukhaṃ âlimpeti ukkāmukhaṃ âlimpetvâ saṇḍâsena jâturûpaṃ gahetvâ ukkāmukhe pakkipitvâ kâlena kâlaṃ abhidhamati, kâlena kâlaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kâlena kâlaṃ ajjuhekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ñaheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ nibbāpeyya.¹ Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjuhekkheyya ñhānaṃ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ na sammā paripâkaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsī vâ taṃ jâtarûpaṃ kâlena kâlaṃ abhidhamati, kâlena kâlaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kâlena kâlaṃ ajjuhekkhati, taṃ hoti jâtarûpaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassâ yassâ ca pilandhanavikatiyâ âkañkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya² yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake³ yadi suvaṇṇamâlāya, tañ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttēna bhikkhunā tiṇi nimittāni kâlena kâlaṃ manasikātabbāni:— kâlena kâlaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kâlena kâlaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kâlena kâlaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva

¹ D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāpeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

² Ph. paṭṭakāya.

³ Ph. adds yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.

manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammanīyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriya—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ pacca-nubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittaṃ ñātabbaṃ*¹ . . . *pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.*

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaṇṇāsako samatto dutiyo.²

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad aho si :—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad aho si :—Yaṃ kho loke³ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke⁴ anicca dukkha vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loke ādīnavo, yaṃ loke⁵ chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ ti.

2.⁶ Yāvakīvañ cāhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādañ ca

¹ The rest of the *abhiññā's* are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

² Ph. Vaggo pañcama Mahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ³ Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

⁴ Tr. loko. ⁵ D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayaṃ loko; T. yo loko.

⁶ See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ na abbhaññâsîṃ n'eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsîṃ. Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsîṃ athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsîṃ, ñâṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n'atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcarîṃ ¹ yo ² loke assâdo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so ³ sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanaṃ âcarîṃ ⁴ yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcarîṃ ⁴ yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yâvakîvaṇ câhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ nâbbhaññâsîṃ n'eva tâvâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsîṃ. Yato ca khvâhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assâdaṇ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtaṃ abbhaññâsîṃ, athâhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaraṃ sammâsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññâsîṃ, ñâṇaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n'atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

¹ D. acari; Ph. acarîṃ.

³ T. me so; Tr. eso.

² Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

⁴ Tr. acarîṃ.

102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke sārājeyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nibbindeyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa na-y-idam sattā loke nissareyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsuṃ n'eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samāraḁā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā¹ visamyuttā vippamuttā² vimariyādikatena³ cetasa vihariṃsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsuṃ⁴ atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasa viharantī ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca⁵ pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṇ ca assādato ādinavaṇ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṇ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca paṇ' āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṇ ca brāhmaññatthaṇ ca diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantī ti.

¹ Ph. nissata ; Tr. nissatāya.³ Ph. vipariyādinakatena.⁵ D., T. nañ ca.² Ph. vippayuttā.⁴ D., T. abbhaññāsu.

103.

Runnam¹ idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam gîtam, ummatikam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam naccam, komâarakam idam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidam ativelam dantavidamsakam² hasitam. Tasmât iha bhikkhave setughâto³ gîte, setughâto nacce, alam vo dhammapamoditânam satam sitam sitamattâyâ ti.

104.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, surâmera-yapânassa bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti, methuna-dhammasamâpattiyâ bhikkhave paṭisevanâya n' atthi titti. Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam paṭisevanâya n' atthi tittî ti.

105.

Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiṇḍakam gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti manokammam pi arakkhitam hoti. Tassa arakkhitakâyakammantassa arakkhitavacî-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi avassutam hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutam hoti. Tassa avassutakâyakammantassa . . . avassutamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi pûtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pûtikam hoti. Tassa pûtikâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pûtimanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriyâ.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre duechanne kûṭam pi arakkhitam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi arakkhitâ honti bhitti pi arakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi avassutam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi avassutâ honti bhitti pi avassutâ hoti kûṭam pi pûtikam hoti gopâṇasiyo pi pûtikâ honti bhitti pi pûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

¹ Ph. rodam.² Comp. Therīgâthâ 74, Milindapaṇha 39.³ See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kâyakammam pi arakkhittam hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikâ kâlakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkhitam hoti. Tassa rakkhitakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi anavassutam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutam hoti. Tassa anavassutakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kâyakammam pi apûtikam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apûtikam hoti. Tassa apûtikâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apûtimanokammantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriya.

Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi rakkhitam hoti gopânasiyo pi rakkhitâ honti bhitti pi rakkhitâ hoti kûṭam pi anavassutam hoti gopânasiyo pi anavassutâ honti bhitti pi anavassutâ hoti kûṭam pi apûtikam hoti gopânasiyo pi apûtikâ honti bitti pi apûtikâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kâyakammam pi rakkhitam hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikâ kâlakiriya ti.

106.

1. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavâ etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlâkiriya.

2. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre ducchanne kûṭam pi vyâpannam hoti gopânasiyo pi vyâpannâ honti, bhitti pi vyâpannâ hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyâpanne kâyakammam pi vyâpannam hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa vyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyâpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti na bhaddikâ kâlakiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyâpanne kâyakammam pi avyâpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi vyâpannam hoti. Tassa avyâpannakâyakammantassa . . . avyâpannamanokammantassa bhaddikam maraṇam hoti bhaddikâ kâlakiriya. Seyyathâpi gahapati kûṭâgâre succhanne kûṭam pi avyâpannam hoti

gopāṇasiyo pi avyāpannā honti hhiṭṭi pi avyāpannā hoti, evaṃ eva kho gahapati cित्ते avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokamantassa haddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti haddikā kālakiriyaṃ ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani hhiṭṭhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Lobho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, doso niddānaṃ samudayaṃ, moho niddānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lohhani-dānaṃ lohhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kamasamudayaṃ saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kamasamudayaṃ saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi didānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alohajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kamasamudayaṃ saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso pakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kamasamudayaṃ saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

109.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so¹ cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

¹ Tr. yo.

110.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudaya. Katamāni tīṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

Atītānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam¹ appahāya. Katame tayo?

¹ Ph. idha yo.

Yo ca abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amûlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,¹ yo cāyaṃ evaṃvâdî evaṃdiṭṭhi n'atthi kâmesu doso ti, so² kâmesu pâtavayatam âpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo âpâyikâ nerayikâ idam appahâyâ ti.³

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ hhiikkhave patûhhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathâgatassa hhiikkhave arahato sammâsamhuddhassa patû-hhâvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathâgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetâ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññû katavedî puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pâṭubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.⁴

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokas-miṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavâco muṭṭhassati asampajâno asamâ-hito vihbhantacitto pâkatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavâco upatṭhitasati sampajâno samâhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhi-kkhhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khîṇâsavo.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati hhiikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho hhi-kkhhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacârîṃ paricaranti abhûtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghâdisesa.

² Ph. so tâya.

³ Tr. idam pihâyâti.

⁴ This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

⁵ In the Puggala i.e. the description of the Arahata is longer.

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokas-mim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasāññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasāññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākāśānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākāśānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ vīsatiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tatra puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyup-pamānaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso¹ idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujja-nena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti² tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra³ t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattarīsaṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁴ idaṃ nānā-

¹ Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo ; D. adhippāyāso.

² Ph. nikkāmeti.

³ Ph. tattha.

⁴ D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso ; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vitthim āpajjati. Tatra tthito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kalam kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanupagānam devānam saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanupagānam bhikkhave devānam satthim kappasabassāni āyuppaṃānam. Tattha puthujjano yāvataṃyukam tthavā yāvataṃ tesam devānam āyuppaṃānam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.¹ Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvataṃyukam tthavā yāvataṃ tesam devānam āyuppaṃānam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyoso² idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipatī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco³ hoti pharusāvāco⁴ hoti samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlavipatti.⁵

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yitṭham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

¹ pettivisayam pi gacchati *not in* T., D.

² T., Tr. adhippāyoso ; D. adhippāyāso ; Ph. adhippāyo.

³ SS. piṣuṇāvāco.

⁴ SS. pharusāvāco.

⁵ There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavacenti ti.¹ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Silavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya² paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.⁴

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparīta-dassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yittam, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavacenti ti.⁵ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.⁶

¹ = Puggala II. 9.

² Ph. piṣuṇavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

³ Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

⁴ Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

⁵ Ph. upavacenti.

⁶ So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Sîlasampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, citta-sampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ bhikkhave sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

116.

1.¹ Tissâ imâ² bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhâti suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sîlavipatti-hetu vâ sattâ . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vâ . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imâ bhikkhave sampadâ. Katamâ tisso?

Sîlasampadâ . . . pe [115. 5-8]

4. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhâti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhâti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sîlasampadâ hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, citta-sampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadâ-hetu vâ . . . uppajjanti. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso sampadâ ti.

117.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso?

Kammantavipatti, âjîvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇâtipâtî hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalâpî hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave âjîvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâ-âjîvo hoti micchâ-âjîvena jîvikam¹ kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âjîvavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

¹ Ph. imâ kho.

² SS. jîvikam; Ph. jîvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko viparītadassano—
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dītṭhivipatti. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, dītṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-
ājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave dītṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano
—atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dītṭhisampadā. Imā
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ'imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .
pisunāya vācāya ¹ paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya ² paṭivirato
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
vacīsoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

¹ SS. pisunāya vācāya ; Ph. pisunavācā.

² SS. pharusāya vācāya ; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammâditthiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni soceyyânîti.

119.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tîni ?

Kâyasoeceyyam, vacîsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoeceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pâṇâtîpâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâ-dânâ paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoeceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti pisuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacîsoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa kâmacchandassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa kâmacchandassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa kâmacchandassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

5. Santam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam n' atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa vyâpâdassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa vyâpâdassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa vyâpâdassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

6. Santam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham n' atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa thînamiddhassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa thînamiddhassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa thînamiddhassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

7. Santam vâ ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ

ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n' athi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchā atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ n' atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave mano soceyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ cetosuciṃ anāsavaṃ

Suciṃ soceyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

120.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamaṇi tīpi?

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ¹ anāsavaṃ

Muuiṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sahbappahāyinaṃ² ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

¹ Tr. manomuniṃ.

² Tr. sahbappahāyinaṃ.

121.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinârâyam viharati Bali-haraṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū âmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ-rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nive-sanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇi-tena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâ-reti. Tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sâdhu vata mâyaṃ¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti :—aho vata myâyaṃ¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So taṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopanno² anâdinavadassavî anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. So tattha kâma vitakkam pi vitakketi vyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gâmaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena niman-teti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivâseti. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaraṃ âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa yâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sam-pavâreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—sâdhu vata mâyaṃ³ gahapati

¹ D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. mâyaṃ = maṃ ayaṃ; Ph. myâyaṃ.

² Ph. gadhito, ajjhâponno. See above II. 5. 7.

³ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyaṃ; T. vatâyaṃ; Ph. myâyaṃ.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâreti ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata mâyaṃ¹ gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So taṃ piṇḍapâtaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno âdînavadassâvî nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Taṃ kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatî ti.

122.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aṇṇamaṇṇam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpâda-vitakkam, avihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu?

Kâma-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aṇṇamaṇṇam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassaṃ² bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ khîrodakîbhûta aṇṇamaṇṇam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

¹ Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

² Ph. Yassaṃ pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu ?

Kâmaavitakkaṃ vyâpâdavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsâvitakkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsu ? Nekkhammavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . bahulî-m-akaṃsu. Yassaṃ bhikkhave disâyaṃ bhikkhû samaggâ . . . viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Nittham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akaṃsû ti.

123.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Vesâliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Abhiññâyâhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no ana-bhiññâya, sanidânâhaṃ¹ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidânaṃ,² sappâtihâriyâhaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appâtihâriyaṃ.³ Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññâya dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññâya, sanidânaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidânaṃ sappâtihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appâtihâriyaṃ,³ karaṇiyo ovâdo karaṇiyâ anusâsani. Alaṇ ca pana vo⁴ bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyâ alaṇ attamanatâya alaṃ somanassâya—sammâsambuddho Bhagavâ svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavâ.

Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitaṃ abhinanduntî. Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmim bhaññamâne sahasasiloka-dhâtu akampitthâtî.⁵

124.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikaṃ caramâno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavâ kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ atthâsi. Ekamantaṃ thitaṃ kho Mahânâmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahânâma Kapilavatthusmim tathârûpaṃ âvasathaṃ jâna' yatth' ajja mayaṃ⁶ ekarattim vihareyyâmâ ti.

¹ Ph. sanidânâyâhaṃ. ² Ph. anidânâya ; D aniddânânaṃ ; T., Tr. anidânaṃ.

³ Ph. appâtihâriyâya.

⁴ Not in Ph.

⁵ Ph. sankampitthâ ti.

⁶ Ph. jânatha yatth' ajja yaṃ.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ¹ Kapilavatthum pavisitvâ kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anvâhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpaṃ âvasatham yattha Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N'atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo âvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavâ ekarattim vihareyya. Ayam bhante Bharanḍu Kâlâmo² Bhagavato purâṇasabrahmacâri. Tass' ajja³ Bhagavâ assame ekarattim viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññâpehi ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa⁴ assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ santharam paññâpetvâ udakam ṭhapetvâ pādānam dhovanâya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanâya. Yassa dâni bhante Bhagavâ kâlam maññati ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa⁵ assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ paññâtte âsane nisîdi, nisajja pâde pakkhâlesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupâsitum, kilanto Bhagavâ, sve dānāham⁶ Bhagavantam payirupâsissāmī ti. Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassâ rattiyâ accayena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahânâmam Sakkam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.⁷ Katame tayo?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti na rūpānam pariññam paññâpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti rūpānam pariññam paññâpeti na veda-

¹ Ph. paṭisunitvâ.

² Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmo.

⁵ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

³ Ph ajja so.

⁶ Ph. dâni.

⁴ Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

⁷ = Puggala III. 16.

nânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kâmaṇaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti rūpânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti vedanânaṃ pariññaṃ paññâpeti. Ime kho Mahânâma tayo satthâro santo saṃvijjamaṇâ lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahânâma tiṇṇaṃ satthârânaṃ ekâ niṭṭhâ udâhu puthu niṭṭhâ ti ?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharandū Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca. Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharandū Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharandū Kâlâmo Mahânâmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca :—Ekâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca :—Nânâ ti Mahânâma vadehî ti.

6. Atha kho Bharandukassa Kâlâmassa etad ahosi :—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahânâmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhâ samaṇena Gotamena yâva tatiyakam¹ apasâdito. Yannûnâhaṃ Kapilavatthumhâ pakkameyyam ti.

Atha kho Bharandū Kâlâmo Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumhâ pakkâmi tadâ pakkanto² va ahosi na puna pacchâgañchî³ ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Anâtha-piṇḍikassa ârâme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇâ Kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ ohhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtum. Seyyathâpi nâma sappi⁴ vâ telam vâ vâlikâya⁵ âsittam osîdati saṃsîdati na saṇṭhâti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassâmî ti osîdati c' eva saṃsîdati c' eva na sakkoti saṇṭhâtum.

¹ Ph. tatiyam.

³ Ph. pacchâgacchatî.

⁵ D. vâlakâya.

² Ph. omits yaṃ . . . tadâpakkanto.

⁴ T., D., Tr. sappim.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca :—Olârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvâ olârikam attabhâvam abhinimminivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi. Ekamantam ṭhitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûṭassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me¹ bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûṭassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ² etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûṭassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi rañṇâhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkiṇṇo viharāmi devaputtehi; dūrato pi bhante devaputtâ āgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossāmā ti.³

Tiṇṇaḥam bhante dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanāya atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassāham bhante atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato, saṅghassāham bhante upaṭṭhānassa atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammānam atitto appaṭivāno kâlakato ti.

Nāham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha⁴ kudâcanam

Saṅghassa upaṭṭhānassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhisīle⁵ sikkhamāno saddhammasavane rato

Tiṇṇam dhammānam atitto Hatthako⁶ Aviham⁷ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bârāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram ādāya Bârāṇasiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi.

¹ T. yevam ca me ; D. ye va.

³ Ph. sussāmā ti ; Tr. sossāma.

⁵ Ph., Com. atisīlam ; D. atisīlena.

⁷ Ph., D., T. api ham ; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

² Ph. te nāma dhammā.

⁴ Ph. tittī sambhāvam.

⁶ D., T. aṭṭhako ; Ph. hatthako.

Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Goyogapilakkhasmim¹ piṇḍâya caramâno² aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam³ bâhirassâdam sammutthassatim⁴ asampajānam asamâhitam vibbhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca:—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attānam kaṭuvīyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakatam attānam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁵ ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam âpâdi. Atha kho Bhagavâ Bârânasiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâhhattam piṇḍapâta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū âmantesi:—

Idhâham bhikkhave puhbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Bârânasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisim. Addasam kho aham bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmim piṇḍâya caramâno aññataram bhikkhum rittassâdam bâhirassâdam sammutthassatim⁶ asampajānam asamâhitam vihhantacittam pâkatindriyam. Disvâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca:—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mâ kho tvam attānam kaṭuvīyam akâsi. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakatam attānam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ⁷ nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti⁸ ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayâ iminâ ovâdena ovadito samvegam âpâdi ti.

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Kinnu kho hhante kaṭuvīyam ko âmagandho kâ makkhikâ ti?

Abhiijhâ kho bhikkhu kaṭuvīyam, vyâpâdo⁹ âmagandho, pâpakâ akusalâ vitakkâ makkhikâ. Tam vata bhikkhu kaṭuvīyakatam attānam âmagandhe avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti¹⁰ nānvassavissanti¹¹ ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.

¹ Ph. -milakkbasmim.

² Ph. caramānam.

³ D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhiram; Ph. and Com. as in text. ⁴ Ph. samutthasatim.

⁵ Ph. nānubandhissanti; D. nānāvāssavissanti; T., Tr. nānvāssavissanti.

⁶ D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhirāsammutthasatim.

⁷ Ph. amakkhikâ.

⁸ Tr. nānvāssavissanti; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

⁹ Ph. pamādo.

¹⁰ Tr. nanupatissanti.

¹¹ Ph. for Tam vata, etc., has Katham attānam âmagandhena avassutam makkhikâ nānupatissanti nānubandhissanti ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ
 Makkhikā 'nupatissanti¹ saṅkappā rāganissitā
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto
 Ârakā² hoti nibbānā vighâtass' eva bhāgavā³
 Gāme vā yadi vā raññe vā⁴ aladdhā sammattano⁵
 Pareti⁶ bālo dummedho⁷ makkhikāhi purakkhato
 Ye ca sīlena sampannā paññāyūpasame ratā
 Upasantā sukhaṃ senti nāsayitvāna makkhikā ti.

127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca:—

Idhāhaṃ bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjamānaṃ. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti?

2. Tīhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ macchera-malapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, sāyaṇha-samayaṃ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti.

128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisā-

¹ Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

³ Ph. bhāgato.

⁵ Ph. bālo mudu madho.

⁷ Ph. samathamattano.

² Ph. akārakā.

⁴ Vā from Ph.

⁶ Ph. careti.

retvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Anuruddho âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhâhaṃ âvuso Sâriputta dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Âraddhaṃ kho¹ pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upatṭhitâ sati asammuttâ² passaddho kâyo asâradaddho samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantaṃânusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi ti, idan te mânasmim. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—âraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upatṭhitâ sati asammuttâ² passaddho kâyo asâradaddhaṃ samâhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmim. Yaṃ pi te âvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti, idan te kukkuccasmim. Sâdhu vat' âyasmâ Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃharatū ti.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahâya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivâ³ amatâya dhâtuyâ cittaṃ upasaṃhâsi.⁴ Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho eko vupakatṭho appamatto âtâpī pahitatto viharanto⁵ na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmaccariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi, khīṇā jâtī vusitaṃ brahmaccariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparaṃ itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi⁶ Aññataro ca pan' âyasmâ Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

129.

1. Tiṇ' imâṇi bhikkhave paṭicchannâni vahanti⁸ no vivaṭāni. Kattamâni tiṇi?

Mâtugâmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati⁷ no vivaṭo, brâhmaṇânaṃ bhikkhave mantâ paṭicchannâ vahanti⁸ no

¹ D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.

⁴ Ph. -haratī ti.

⁷ Ph. âvahanti.

² Tr. apammuttâ.

⁶ Ph. viharatī.

⁸ Ph. âvahatī.

³ Ph. manasikarivâ.

⁶ Ph. aññâsi.

vivaṭṭā, micchādittṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahati¹ no vivaṭṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṭicchannāni vahanti² no vivaṭṭānīti.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Candamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannānīti.

130.³

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāṇe lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati⁴ vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhinham kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḷhena⁵ pi vuccamāno

¹ Ph. āvahati.

² Ph. āvahanti.

³ This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

⁴ D. khippaṃ mujjalujjati; T. khippaṃ muṇja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

⁵ D. agāḷhena; T. atagāḷhena; Ph. gaḷhena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhiyati c' eva saṃsandati¹ c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udae lekhaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭigacchati² na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâhena³ pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhiyati c' eva saṃsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhûpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamâna lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.⁴

131.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.⁵ Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjivo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇa-vedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puṇṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.⁶

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitânâgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikaṃ vâ sukhumaṃ vâ hînaṃ vâ paṇitaṃ vâ yaṃ dûre vâ santike vâ sabbam rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evaṃ etaṃ yathâbhûtaṃ sammappaññâya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ olârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hînâ vâ paṇitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ

¹ Tr., Ph. saṃsandhati.

² Ph. yeva paṭiṭṭhaṃ gacchati ; D., T. yeva paṭhaviṃ sacchati.

³ Ph. gâhena ⁴ Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr. ; Com. Bharandû-vaggo.

⁵ See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

⁶ Cf. Sk. dûre- vedha and akshuṇṇa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbhaṃ viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhaḥ aminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā¹ parisā,² yāva-tajjhāvinitā³ parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

¹ Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

² These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

³ Ph. yāvatajjanī vinitā.

133.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadam¹ dadāti dukkaram karoti dukkhamam khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati² deseti³ paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitatā⁴ dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā vā sā dhātu dhammat̥thitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo bhikkhave sīte sīto uṇhe unho dubbaṇṇo duggaṇho dukkhasamphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu samannappavādānaṃ⁵ Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. duddasam. ² dhammathitatā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

³ Ph. gavesati. ⁴ T. anudhammat̥thitatā.

⁵ Ph. yāni kānici samapabrāhmaṇa vādāni samannappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'eva ahesuṃ kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati¹—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyan ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipaṃ² uddeyya³ bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyasanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.⁴ Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke⁵ desessāmi,⁶ tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke⁵ desessāmi.⁶ Taṃ supātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosū. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā⁵?

¹ D. paṭivāhati.

² Ph. khippaṃ.

³ D., T. uddeyya; Ph. udeyya.

⁴ There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

⁵ Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.

⁶ Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā ?¹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko¹ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodbagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samsādeti² no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na³ ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodbagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti.² Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ

¹ Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

² Ph. samphareti.

³ Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâhâṭṭaṃ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagâminiṃ paṭipadâ ti pajânâti. Idaṃ assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abbidhamme kho pana ahhivinaye pañham puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti.¹ Idaṃ assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanapaccayahesajjaparikkhânam. Idaṃ assa ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse² desessâmi³ tayo ca purisasadasse.² Taṃ suṇâtha, sâdhukaṃ manasîkarotha bhâsissâmîti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadasassâ⁴?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadasassâ.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadasassâ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso⁵ javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purissasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca.

¹ Ph. samhareti.

⁴ Ph. -parasse.

² Ph. -parasse.

⁵ Ph. -parasso.

³ Ph. desissâmi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinabbâyî anāvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo saṃsâdeti¹ no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânabhesajjaparikkhânaṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapâtiko hoti tattha-parinibbâyî anāvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Na kho pana lâbhî hoti cîvara . . . parikkhânaṃ. Idam assa na ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ârohapariṇâhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadâmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no saṃsâdeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadâmi. Lâbhî kho pana hoti cîvara . . . parikkhânaṃ. Idam assa ârohapariṇâhasmiṃ vadâmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ârohapariṇâhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassâ ti.

139.²

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde³ assâjâniye desessâmi tayo ca bhadde purisâjâniye. Taṃ suṇâtha sâdhukaṃ manasika-rotha bhâsissamîti.

¹ Ph. samhareti ; D. saṃsâveti.

³ Tr. bhadre.

² See above III. 92, and III. 131.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā
sacchikātvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivināye pañhaṃ puṭṭho
vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.
Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-
niṭṭho¹ hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accanta-
pariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tihi ?

Asekhena silakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena,
asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho¹ hoti accan-
tayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tihi ?

¹ Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanapāṭihāriyena.¹ Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Sammāditṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttana. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.²

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

¹ Ph. anusāsani p°.

² Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

143.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ
niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-
kammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi
samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi tihi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannā-
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca
apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto
sappuriso akkhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tihi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa
manokammena . . .

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacī-
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacī-
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacī-
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kâyakammena, samena vacîkammena,
samena manokammena . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinâ kâyakammena, asucinâ vacîkammena,
asucinâ manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinâ kâyakammena, sucinâ vacîkammena,
sucinâ manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi
samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam
attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññânam
bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

149.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave vandanâ. Katamâ tisso?

Kâyena, vâcâya, manasâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso van-
danâ ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattâ pubbaṇhasamayam kâyena sucaritam
caranti, vâcâya sucaritam caranti, manasâ sucaritam caranti
supubbaṇho bhikkhave tesam sattânam, ye bhikkhave
majjhantikasamayam kâyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .
manasâ sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam
sattânam, ye bhikkhave sattâ sâyaṇhasamayam kâyena suca-
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasâ sucaritam caranti susâyaṇho
bhikkhave tesam sattânam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam suppabhâtam¹ suvutthitam²

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyittham brahmacârisu³

Padakkhiṇam kâyakammaṁ vâcâkammaṁ padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam⁴ manokammaṁ panidhîyo⁵ padakkhiṇâ

Padakkhiṇâni katvâna labhat' atthe⁶ padakkhiṇe⁷

Te attha laddhâ sukhitâ virûḷhâ buddhasâsane

Ârogâ sukhitâ hotha saha sabbehi nâtibhî ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamo.

Khuddakapaññāsako samatto tatiyo.⁸

¹ Ph. suppbhâsam.

² Ph. suhutthitam.

³ Ph. brahmacarimsu.

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Tr. *originally* panidhite yo; Ph. panidhite.

⁶ Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

⁷ D. padakkhiṇo.

⁸ Ph. Bâlavaggo pañcamo Paññāsako tatiyo.

151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso?

Āgālhā¹ paṭipadā, nijjhāmā² paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi—n'atthi kâmesu doso so³ kâmesu pātavyatam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā¹ paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā⁵ paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttâcâro hatthâvalakhano⁶ na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nâbbihatam na uddissakatam na nimantanam sâdiyati.⁷ So na kumbhikukhâ paṭiganhâti na kaḷopi-mukhâ paṭiganhâti na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamânânam na gabbhiniyâ na pâyamânâya na purisantaragatâya na saṅkittisu na yattha sâ upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikâ saṇḍacârini, na maccham na mamsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekâgâriko vâ hoti ekâlopiko dvâgâriko vâ hoti dvâlopiko . . . pe . . . sattâgâriko vâ hoti sattâlopiko, ekissâpi dattiyâ yâpeti dvîhi pi dattihi yâpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yâpeti, ekâhikam pi âharam âhâreti dvîhikam pi âharam âhâreti . . . pe . . . sattâhikam pi âharam âhâreti iti evarûpam adḍhamâsikam pi pariyâyabhattachojanânuyogam anuyutto viharati, so sâkabhakkho pi hoti sâmakabhakkho pi hoti nîvârabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti baṭabhakkho⁸ pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti âcâmabhakkho pi hoti piṇṇâkabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamûlaphalâhâro⁹ yâpeti pavattaphalabhojî: so sâṇâni pi dhâreti masâṇâni pi dhâreti chavadussâni pi dhâreti paṃsukûlâni pi dhâreti tirîṭṭâni pi dhâreti ajinâni pi dhâreti ajinakkhipam pi dhâreti kusacîram pi dhâreti vâkacîram pi dhâreti phalakacîram¹⁰ pi dhâreti kesakambalam pi dhâreti

¹ D., Ph. agālhā.

² Ph. nicchāma; SS. nijjhāmā; Com. nijjhāmā.

³ Ph. so ti.

⁴ Ph. pātābatam.

⁵ Tr. nijjhimā.

⁶ Ph. hatthâpelakhano; D. hatthapelakhano; Tr. hatthâvalekhano.

⁷ Ph. âdiyati.

⁸ Ph. kata°, Puggala Paññatti sâtabhakkho.

⁹ MSS. -âhâro, Puggala Paññatti -âhâre.

¹⁰ Ph. valakacîram; D. elakacîram.

vâlakambalaṃ pi dhâreti ulûkapakkhikam¹ pi dhâreti ; kesamassulocano² kesamassulocanânuyogam³ anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako⁴ pi hoti âsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhânam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakâpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakâpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sâyaṃ tatiyakam pi udakaroḥanânuyogam⁵ anuyutto viharati, iti evarûpaṃ anekavihitam kâyassa âtâpanaparitâpanânuyogam anuyutto viharati.⁶ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhîmâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kâye kâyanupassî viharati âtâpî sampajāno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassaṃ, citte, vedanâsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammânupassî viharati âtâpî sampajāno satimâ vineyya loke abhijjhâdomanassaṃ.⁷ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhîmâ paṭipadâ. Imâ kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadâ.

152.

Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlha⁸ paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ, majjhîmâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâlha⁸ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave âgâlha⁸ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhâmâ paṭipadâ.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave majjhîmâ paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ anuppâdâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, uppannânaṃ pâpakânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ pahânâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, anuppannânaṃ kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ uppâdâya chandaṃ janeti vâyamati viriyaṃ ârabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhâti padahati, uppannânaṃ kusâlânaṃ dhammânaṃ ṭhitiyâ asammosâya bhiyyobhâvâya vepullâya bhâvanâya pâripûriyâ

¹ Ph. ulûkapakkhikam.

² D., Tr. -lomakânuyogam.

³ Ph. udakâroḥânuyogam.

⁷ See MP.S. p. 18.

² D., Tr. -lomako ; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

⁴ D. ubhayatṭhako.

⁶ See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

⁸ D., Ph. agâlha.

cbandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . cbandapadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-
gataṃ iddbipādaṃ bhāveti viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vi-
maṃsāsamādhī-padhāna-sāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindri-
yaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhāhalaṃ bhāveti
viriyahalaṃ bhāveti samādhihalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisa-
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvācaṃ
bbāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājivaṃ bbāveti
sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsatiṃ bhāveti sammā-
samādhim bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.¹

153.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pañātipāte samādapeti
pañātipāte ca samanuiṇṇo hoti. Imebi kho bhikkhave tihi
dhammebi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pañātipātā
veramaṇiyā samādapeti pañātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnā-
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuiṇṇo hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . .
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

¹ Ph. adds Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.

kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisuṇâvâco hoti parañ ca pisuṇâya vacâya samâdapeti pisuṇâya vacâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisuṇâya vacâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇâya vacâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pisuṇâya vacâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vacâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vacâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vacâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

161.

... pe ... Attanâ ca vyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyâpâde samâdapeti vyâpâde ca samanunño hoti ... pe ...

Attanâ ca avyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyâpâde samâdapeti avyâpâde ca samanunño hoti ...

162.

... pe ... Attanâ ca micchâdittthiko hoti parañ ca micchâdittthiyâ samâdapeti micchâdittthiyâ ca samanunño hoti ... pe ...

Attanâ ca sammâdittthiko hoti parañ ca sammâdittthiyâ samâdapeti sammâdittthiyâ ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.¹

163.

Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samâdhi, animitto samâdhi, appanîhito samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.²

Râgassa bhikkhave pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Dosassa ... pe ... mohassa khodassa upanâhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issâya macchariyassa mâyâya sâṭheyyassa thambhassa sârambhassa mânassa atimânassa madassa pamâdassa abhiññâya pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavâ. Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanduntî.

Ekanipâti ca Dukanipâti ca Tikanipâti ca samatti.⁴

¹ Ph. adds Kammapatthapeyyâlam nitthitam || Pānam adinnamicchâ ca || musāvādî ca pīṣunâ || pharusâ samphappalāpâ ca || abhiññhâ byāpādadiṭṭhiyâ || Kamappatthāsupeyyāli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

² Ph. inserts the following: Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame tayo? Savitakkasavicâro samâdhi, avitakkavicâramatto samâdhi, avitakkaavicâro samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

³ Ph. adds Râgapeyyâlam nitthitam.

⁴ Ph. ekanipâtāñ ca dukanipâtāñ ca tikanipâtāñ ca samattam.

Āṅuttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā
nīpātā ekādasa¹ yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha
ādito:—

I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-
yādikam pañca pañca cittaṃ anattatho (i–iv.).

Sūkam paduṭṭharahado candano² lahu pabhassaro āsave³
bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.–vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattathāya asammosā⁴ catukotikā⁵
mukha⁶ ete caturo sabbavattitā (vi. 7–x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītāciṇṇam paññatti pañcamam
āpatti lahu dutṭhulyam sāvasesarakamena⁷ ca (x. 33–xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath' eva ca aṭṭhānañ ca
nibbidādasampadā⁸ (xiii.–xvi.).

Anuppaññañ ca kusalam micchādītṭhi pavaḍḍhati yen' eva
sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.–xviii. 2).

Pare⁹ sāvajjakhipam durakhāte¹⁰ ca nadvassam¹¹ manus-
sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3–xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aṇṇāya
dassam¹² saggo samviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena
ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-
yena¹³ apare duve. Dve tiracchānayaniyo dve pettivisayā
Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe¹⁴ piṇḍapātaṃ paṃsukūladhammakathikā vinayena
ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upaṭṭhānam¹⁵ padhāna-indriyabala-
bhojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhakasiṇena ca (xx.
2–xx. 63).

¹ Tr. ekādase.

³ Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

⁶ Bb., P. cakutotikā.

⁷ P. sāvasesam kamena.

⁹ Tr., Ba. care.

¹¹ Tr. na vassam.

¹³ Ba., Tr. niraye.

¹⁵ Bb., P. upaṭṭhānam, ? uppannānam (see xx. 14).

² MSS. phandano.

⁴ Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

⁵ So all the MSS.

⁸ So all the MSS.

¹⁰ Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

¹² P. dasam.

¹⁴ MSS. aṇṇe.

Dve saññâ anussate jhânâ ¹ sahagatehi yojaye accharâ ca mahâ ²-samuddo samvegâ passaddhi akusalam kusalena ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjâ pañña pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidâ caturo phalena ³ paṭilâbho vuddhi vepullatâya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahâputhuvepullaṇ ca gambhîram asamantabbhûriṇ ca bâhu - sî[gha]-lahu - hâsu-java - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhuñjanti bhattâ parihînam viraddham pamadimsu te mutthâsevanabhâvanabahulâ abhiññâ-pariññâya ca atho sacchikiriyâya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipâto.

II.

Vajjappadhânatapanîyâ atho pi uppaññâsim saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ ⁴ athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhânena desanâ-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyâ akatattâ ekamsam akusalam atho pi sammosâ (i.-ii.).

Bâlo ca duttho bhâsitaṇ ca neyatthâ paṭichanna-ditṭhisîlena vijjabhâgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhûmi duppaṭikâro ⁵ kimvâdî ⁶ dakkhiṇeyyâ saññojana-samacittâ caraṇakacoro ⁷ paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttânavaggâ aggavatî ariyakasatena ⁸ pañcamam ukkâcita-âmisagaruvisama-adhammikâ adhammâdî ti (v.).

Hita-accherakam anutappa-thûpârahâ atho pi dve buddhâ asanî tayo kimpurisavijâyanam atha sannivâsasamsârena câ ti (vi.).

Gihî ca kâma-upadhi-âsava-sâmisâ ca ariyena kâyapîti-sâtasamâdhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidânaṇ ca hetusanâkhârapaccayarûpaṇ vedayitaṇ saññam viññânam yaṇ ca saṅkhataṇ vimuttipaggaho nâmaṇ (viii.).

¹ MSS. thâna.

⁴ MSS. kaṇhâ ca sukkalo.

⁶ MSS. kimpi.

² MSS. me.

⁵ MSS. duppaṭikkâro.

⁷ Sic MSS.

³ D., T. phale.

⁸ MSS. ariyakâsata.

Vijjā bhavesu ditthi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhâtuyo âpatti-vutthâna-kusalatâ ¹ (ix.).

Bâlâ ca kappiyâpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappi-yâpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittañ ² ca ceto bâlena pañcamam paññâ asokapubbakâri ³ ca vitthogo ⁴ duttappa-paccayañ ca ⁵ vuttagarukâ lahukâ ⁶ dutthullena câ ti (xi.).

Âyâcani cattâro khatehi ⁷ ca durapari ⁸-sacittako vâ vinaye ⁹ câgam pariccâgam bhogâ sambhogâ samvibhâgâ saṅgâhamanuggâham atho pi anukampena câ ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhârâ paṭisanthârâ esanâ pariyesanâ pariyetthiyo pûjâ âtittheyya-iddhi-vuddhi-ratana-sannicayâ ¹⁰ (xiv.).

Samâpatti ajjavañ ca khanti sâkalyam avihimsâ dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhânasati ¹¹ samatho ¹² vipatti-sampadâ-visuddhi-ditthi-asantutthâ-mutthasaccena ca paññâsako (xv.).

Dve dhammâ sekho tañ ca kaveyyam ¹³ kusalanavajjañ ¹⁴ ca sukhudrayañ ca vivekam ¹⁵ vyâpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhâ dve pavâraṇâ tajjaniam niyassañ ca pabbajaniyañ ca sârânam ukkhepo parivâso ca mûlamânatta-abbhânam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipâto.

III.

Bâla-lakkhanacittâ ¹⁶ accayam ¹⁷ ayonisena ca akusala-sâvajja-savyâpajjha-duccarita-malena ca ¹⁸ (1-10).

Ñâtaiko sârâṇiyo nirâso ¹⁹ cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apaṇṇakatam ²⁰ [attâ] devâ pâpaṇikâ ²¹ apara duve ²² (11-20).

¹ MSS. vutthânâ âcesâ (Tr. âcesata).

² MSS. sukha°.

³ MSS. pubhari.

⁴ Sic MSS

⁵ -paccayañ ca from the text; Bh., P., etc., -pañcatañca; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamañ ca.

⁶ MSS. liyukâ.

⁷ Ba. khato hi; D., Bh. cato; P. catehi.

⁸ Sic MSS.

⁹ P read sacittavodânañ ca vinayo.

¹⁰ MSS. -ratam na sanivâsa.

¹¹ MSS. -paṭisaṅkhâ sati.

¹² MSS. samâdho.

¹³ MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

¹⁴ MSS. kusalanuppajjañ.

¹⁵ P read vipâkam.

¹⁶ Ph. Bhayam lakkhanacittañ ca.

¹⁷ SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.

¹⁸ Ph. -khatam malan ti.

¹⁹ Ph. sârâṇâyo bhikkhu.

²⁰ MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattâ.

²¹ SS. pâpaniye; (Tr. pâpaniya).

²² Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena câ ti.

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko¹ āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhāṇi andho avakujjena ca² (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca³ devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatīyena ca vaggo⁴ (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattanī paṇḍito silavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa⁵-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā⁶ brāhmaṇa-paribbājaka nibbānamahāsālena ca Vacchagottena⁷ ca Tikaṇṇo Jānussoni-Saṅgāravena⁸ ca⁹ (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtiyā¹⁰ Sālho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiyā¹¹ akusulamūla-uposaṭhan-gena te dasa¹² (61-70).

Channo¹³ ājivako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhava-cetanā-patthanā-upatṭhāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha samaṇā¹⁴ ca yaṇ sukhettam¹⁵ Vajjiputtam sekkena pañca masāyo¹⁶ ca sādhiḥ vuttā¹⁷ dve sikkhā¹⁸ atha Paṅkadhāyena ca¹⁹ (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ²⁰ ca pavivekam aggavatipariśā²¹ ca tayo ājāṇiyo vattham²² atha potthakam loṇaphalena²³ paṃsudhovaka-suvaṇṇakāreua ca paṇṇāsako²⁴ (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo ruṇṇo²⁵ tiṇṇam atitti²⁶ dve kūṭā dve nidānāni²⁷ apare duve²⁸ (101-110).

¹ SS. ākārakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

² Ph. Setthagilānasaṅkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjatā ti.

³ SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

⁴ Ph. BrahmānandaSariputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumālā dhipateyyena cā ti.

⁵ SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānaparisavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam patim ātappa; Ph. Sammukhā thānapaccattam paresam paṇḍitam silavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

⁶ SS. rājā. ⁷ SS. vaggo tena. ⁸ SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

⁹ Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam palojappo atikkanto soni saṅgāravena cā ti.

¹⁰ SS. Kesaputtike.

¹¹ SS. aññatitthiya.

¹² Ph. Titthakhāyāṇa vedana so pabhāga pavattīyo Sālho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūlūposatho.

¹³ SS. Paññāsako paṇṇā.

¹⁴ SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānā.

¹⁵ SS. gukhetam.

¹⁶ Sīe MSS. ¹⁷ SS. sāvīkā vuttā (Tr. puttā).

¹⁸ SS. sikkhā.

¹⁹ Ph. Chando ājivako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā bbovo ti silabbatā gandhā ca cūlāni ti.

²⁰ SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

²¹ SS. ariyapariyesanaṇ.

²² SS. vuttā.

²³ SS. potthakaloṇaphale.

²⁴ Ph. A sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāṇiyo yeva loṇakena

²⁵ SS. paṇcamam uluta.

²⁶ SS. dve kūtānidāne.

²⁷ Ph. Pubbe manusse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññakam atitthi dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apâyikâ¹ dullabho appameyyo ânañcâyatanena² vipattiyo³ apannako kammantam⁴ dve soceyyâ moneyyena ca vaggo⁵ (111-120).⁶

Kusinâra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakâ Bharañḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuvīyaṃ⁷ dve Anuruddhâ paṭichanna-pāsāṇalekhena te dasa⁸ (121-130).

Yodhâ⁹ parisâ mitto uppâdakesakambalasampadâ vuddhî tayo ca assakhaḷuṇkā¹⁰ tayo ca moranivâpena vaggo¹¹ (131-140).

Akusalâ sâvajjâ visama-asucinâ saha khato ca honti cattâri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo¹² (141-150).

Tikanipâto samatto.

¹ SS. apâyike. ² Ba., Tr. anañjasaddhena; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

³ Not in the MSS. ⁴ SS. apannake kammataṃ. ⁵ SS. vaggo visi.

⁶ Ph. apâyiko dullabho appameyyaṃ anaññaṃ vipattisampadâ atthamaṃ apanakammanto dve ca soceyyaṃ moneyyaṃ cā ti.

⁷ SS. Rabhaṇḍa-Gotamakâ Bharañḍa-Chattakena ca kaḍvīyaṃ.

⁸ Ph. Kusinâra - bhaṇḍanā c'eva gonāma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakâ kaviyatthe Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekkena te dasā ti.

⁹ SS. yovā.

¹⁰ SS. assakheḷoko tāyo.

¹¹ Ph. Yodha purisamītañ ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhî tayo ca assā tayo dhammā nivāsina ti.

¹² Ph. Akusalañ ca sâvajjañ ca visamañ ca asucinā saha || cattaro khatam vandanā ca pubbaṇhe ca terassā ti.

INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

I.—III.

I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Akaccha, III. 67. 2-7.
 Akataññutâ, II. iv. 1.
 Akataveditâ, II. iv. 1.
 Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13,
 -saññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14,
 15.
 Akâlavâdî, III. 69, 4.
 Akiriyavâdî, II. iv. 3.
 Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 51-55; III. 6; 141.
 Akusalamûla, III. 69, 1.
 Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.
 Akkha, III. 15, 3.
 Akkhara, II. v. 6; -ppabheda,
 III. 59, 1.
 Akkhaṇavedhî, III. 131, 4.
 Aguttadvâratâ, II. xv. 6.
 Aggaḷa, III. 1; 34.
 Aggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3;
 III. 93, 1.
 Aggi, III. 1; 33, 2; 69, 11;
 -dâha, III. 62, 1.
 Aṅga, III. 19.
 Aṅgârapabbata, III. 35, 4.</p> | <p>Amsa, II. iv. 2.
 Accaya, II. ii. 5; II. iii. 1;
 III. 4; 90, 3, 4.
 Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3;
 -pariyosâna, III. 140, 11-3;
 -brahmacârî, III. 140, 1-3;
 -yogakkemî, III. 140, 1-3.
 -sukhumâla, III. 38, 1.
 Acela, III. 151, 2.
 Accharâ, I. vi. 3-5; I. xviii.
 13-17; I. xx. 2.
 Ajina, III. 92, 1; 151, 2;
 -kkhipa, III. 151, 2.
 Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3.
 Ajjava, II. xv. 2.
 Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Ajjhâyaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.
 Ajjhosâna, II. iv. 6.
 Añjalikamma, III. 24.
 Aññatitṭhiya, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 68, 1; 92, 1.
 Aññathatta, III. 47.
 Aṭavi, III. 62, 3.</p> |
|--|--|

Atṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61,
13; 62, 6.

Atṭhāna, I. xiv. 1.

Atṭhi, II. i. 5.

Atitta, III. 125, 2.

Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.

Attabhāva, III. 33.

Attavyâbâdha, III. 17; 51.

Attâdhipaka, III. 40, 4.

Attâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1.

Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii.

10; II. iv. 10; III.

20; -paṭisaṃvedî, III. 44;

-vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9;

II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43;

-vâdî, III. 69, 9.

Adinnâdâna, III. 70, 10; 154.

Āduṭṭhullâ âpatti, II. xi. 11.

Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11;

66, 9.

Addha-kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5;

-daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.

Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17,

18; -kamma, II. v. 8;

-cariyâ, II. ii. 6; -vâdî,

III. 69, 4; -vâdinî (parisâ),

II. v. 10; -saññî, II. x. 7,

8; II. x. 17, 18.

Adhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.

Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi.

12.

Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82,

1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1;

87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.

Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.

Adhipaññâ, III. 81, 1; 82,

1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85,

1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.

Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.

Adhivacana, III. 13.

Adhisîla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1,

2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2;

87; 88; 89; 91, 2.

Anaggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3.

Anatthavâdî, III. 69, 4.

Ananulomika, III. 11.

Anabhâvakata, III. 33.

Anabhijjhâlu, III. 160.

Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.

Anabhisambuddha, III. 101,

1.

Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.

Anariyâ parisâ, II. v. 4.

Anavakâsa, I. xv. 1-28.

Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70;

III. 7; 142; 146.

Anavasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.

Anâgâmî, I. xxi. 29; II. iv.

5; III. 21.

Anâpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15,

16; -saññî, II. x. 5, 6.

Anâsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.

A-nidâna, III. 123.

Anissâ, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.

Anukampâ, II. iv. 6; II.

xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.

Anutappâ, II. vi. 3.

Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III.

16.

Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.

Anupaṇâha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.

Anupâta, III. 57, 1.

Anuppâdadhmma, III. 33,

2; 34.

Anuppadâna, III. 24.

Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21 ; III. 32, 1, 2.
 Anusāsani - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6 ; 140, 2.
 Anussati, I. xvi. 1-10 ; I. xx. 93-98, 102.
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.
 Anotappa, II. i. 7 ; II. ix. 6 ; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.
 Antojana, III. 48.
 Andha, III. 29.
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.
 Anna, I. xix. 1 ; III. 13 ; 31.
 Apanṇakata, III. 16.
 Apalāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12 ; III. 25, 27.
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Appatīvāna, III. 125, 2.
 Appatīvānitā, II. xv. 15.
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9 ; I. ix. 2 ; I. x. 1 ; II. 1, 5.
 Appameyya, III. 113.
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.
 Appicchatā, I. vii. 3 ; I. ix. 7 ; I. xx. 1.
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.
 Abhiññhā, I. xx. 10, 14 ; III. 16 ; 126, 3 ; 160.
 Abhiññhālu, III. 160.
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4 ; 138, 3, 4 ; 139, 2.
 Abhivādana, III. 24.
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4 ; 138, 3, 4 ; 139, 2.
 Abhisāṅkhāra, III. 15, 2.
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.
 Abhiseka, III. 13.
 Abhūtavādī, III. 69, 4.
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.
 Amacca, III. 36 ; 48 ; 75, 1.
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.
 Amâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Amūḷhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Amoha, III. 65, 6 ; 66, 10.
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.
 Ayokhīla, III. 35, 4.
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6 ; III. 68, 4.
 Araṇavihārī, I. xiv. 2.
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30 ; III. 21.
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13 ; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6 ; -sukha, II. vii. 6.
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3 ; 77, 3.
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

- Alobha, III. 33, 2 ; 65, 9 ; 66, 8.
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10 ; III. 58, 5 ; 59, 4.
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10 ; x. 19, 20 ; -kamma, II. v. 8 ; -vādī, III. 69, 4 ; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10 ; x. 19, 20.
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5 ; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Avīci, III. 56.
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6 ; (f.) I. xiv. 7.
 Avyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100 ; III. 23.
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.
 Asantutṭhitā, I. vii. 4 ; I. ix. 8 ; II. xv. 15, 35.
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1 ; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8 ; I. ix. 12 ; II. xv. 16.
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.
 Asi, II. i. 1.
 Asuci, III. 27 ; 144.
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6 ; III. 68, 5.
 Asurakāya, III. 36.
 Asekha, II. iv. 4 ; III. 73, 3-6 ; 140.
 Asatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.
 Asāmantapañnatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Assakhaḷuṅka, III. 137.
 Assama, III. 124, 2.
 Assasadassa, III. 138.
 Assājānīya, III. 94, 1 ; 95, 1 ; 96, 1 ; 139.
 Assāda, II. i. 6 ; III. 101, 1.
 Ahaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Ahirika, II. i. 7 ; II. ix. 6 ; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.
 Ākāsānañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59 ; III. 114, 1, 3.
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58 ; III. 114, 1 ; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61 ; III. 111, 3.
 Āgāmī, II. iv. 5.
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.
 Ācariya, III. 56.
 Ācāmabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.
 Ājānīya, III. 94, 1.
 Ājīvaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.
 Ājīva-vipatti, III. 117. 2 ; -sampadā, III. 117, 5.
 Ātappa, III. 49.
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.
 Ātittheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdîna, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.
 Âdesanâ-pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.
 Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -vuttâhâna-kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.
 Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Âpâyika, III. 111.
 Âpo-dhâtu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.
 Âbâdha, III. 22.
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -câga II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ, II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuddhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Âmisa-saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
 Âmisâtithēyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Âmisânuukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.
 Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâṇa, III. 70, 18-23.
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.
 Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.
 Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.
 Ârambha-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
 Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.
 Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.
 Âsaṃsa, III. 13.
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Âsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Âhunēyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.
 Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.
 Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.
 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ, II. xvi. 6.
 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issâ, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
 Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmâna, III. 61, 1-3.
 Issarâdhipacca, III. 70, 17.
 Ukkâ, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
 Ukkâcita-vinîta parisâ, II. v. 6.
 Ukkûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Ukkutikappadhâna, III. 151, 2.
 Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Uccâkulika, I. xiv. i.
 Uccâsayana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
 Uccaṅgapapañña, III. 30.
 Uccâda, III. 31, 34.
 Uccâdana, II. iv. 2.
 Uccinnamûla, III. 33, 2 34.
 Uechu, I. xvii. 10.
 Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
 Uttarâsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
 Uttânâ parisa, II. v. 1.
 Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vâhaka, III. 62, 2.
 Udakalekhûpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
 Uddalomî, III. 63, 3.
 Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.
 Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
 Upatṭhâka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
 Upatṭhâna, III. 45.
 Upaddava, III. 1.
 Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Upanâha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
 Upapatti, III. 18.
 Upasagga, III. 1.
 Upasamânussati, I. xvi. 10.
 Upasampadâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Upâyâsa, II. i. 6.
 Upâsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
 Upâsikâ, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
 Upekkhâ, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
 Upekkhârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.
 Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
 Uppala, III. 38, 1.
 Uppâda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.
 Ubhatṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
 Ubhato-bhâga-vimutta, II. v. 7.
 Ubhatolohitakûpadhâna, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Ulûkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
 Urabbhaghâta, III. 99, 7.

- Usabha, III. 63, 4.
 Ussâva, III. 38, 1.
 Ūsa, III. 70, 6.
 Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.
 Ekaggatâ, I. xix. 1.
 Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.
 Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.
 Ekantalomî, III. 63, 3.
 Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.
 Ekaphoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.
 Ekabījī, III. 86, 3.
 Ekabhattika, III. 70, 14.
 Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rûpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.
 Ekâgârika, III. 50; III. 151, 2.
 Ekâlöpika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekâhika, III. 151, 2.
 Ekodhibhâva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.
 Eñeyyaka, II. i. 1.
 Eḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Erakavattika, II. i. 1.
 Esanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.
 Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Okâsa, III. 99, 1.
 Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Odana, III. 38, 1.
 Odâtavasana, II. v. 7.
 Opanayika, III. 75, 2.
 Opapakkhi, III. 65, 2.
 Opapâtika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.
 Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.
 Oligalla, III. 57, 1.
 Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.
 Kañcuka, III. 38, 1.
 Katṭha, III. 25, 27.
 Kathalâ, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.
 Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.
 Kaṇṭakâpassayika, III. 151, 2.
 Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.
 Kataññuvedî, II. xi. 1.
 Kathâ, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.
 Kathâ-pavattanî, III. 44.
 Kathâvatthu, III. 67, 1.
 Kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Kandara, III. 93, 5.
 Kapâla, I. xix. 1.
 Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.
 Kappiyasaññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.
 Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.
 Kammakaraṇâ, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.
 Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.
 Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadâ, III. 117, 4.
 Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

- Kammavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Karaṇâ = kâraṇâ, III. 35, 4.
 Kâyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11;
 14; 141-148.
 Karuṇâ, I. xx. 8, 153.
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.
 Kalyâṇadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Kalyâṇamittatâ, I. viii. 8; I.
 ix. 15; II. ix. 9.
 Kalyâṇavâkkaraṇatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.
 Kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63-72.
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1;
 92, 3.
 Kahâpaṇa, III. 99, 5.
 Kahâpaṇaka, II. i. 1.
 Kâma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5,
 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I.
 ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4;
 -dhâtu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1;
 -pariḷâha, II. iv. 7; -vi-
 takka, II. iv. 7; III. 40,
 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.
 Kâya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5;
 -kamma, III. 105.
 Kâyagatâsati, I. xvi. 9; I.
 xxi. 1, 70.
 Kâyasakkhî, II. v. 7; III.
 21.
 Kâyasaṅkhâra, III. 23.
 Kâyasocceyya, III. 118, 119.
 Kâyanupassî, III. 151, 3.
 Kâyika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Kâlakiriyâ, II. vi. 3.
 Kâlijallikâ, III. 100, 1.
 Kâveyya, II. v. 6.
 Kâsa, II. i. 1.
 Kâsika, III. 38, 1.
 Kâsikavattha, III. 98.
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.
 Kimakkhâyî, II. iv. 3.
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.
 Kimvâdî, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.
 Kiriyaavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9;
 III. 119, 7; 128, 2.
 Kukkuṭasampâtika, III. 56.
 Kuṭṭhâri, III. 35, 4.
 Kuddâla, III. 69, 11.
 Kunnadî, III. 93, 5.
 Kumâra, III. 34.
 Kumbha, III. 30.
 Kumbhî, III. 151, 2.
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III.
 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.
 Kulappasâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Kusacîra, III. 92, 1; III.
 151, 2.
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141;
 145.
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi.
 55-60.
 Kusalamûla, III. 69, 6.
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.
 Kûṭâgâra, III. 1; 34; 105.
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1;
 135, 1; 151, 2.
 Kesamassu, III. 12.
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi.
 1, 11; III. 163.
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;
 I. x. 3.
 Kosâtaki, I. xvii. 9.
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.
 Khattiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,
 13.
 Khandha, III. 26.
 Khantî, II. xv. 3.
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 74, 1.
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.
 Khaṇḍuka, II. 137.
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Khādaniya, III. 121.
 Khâra, III. 70, 6.
 Khârâpatacchika, II. i. 1.
 Khîpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,
 4.
 Khippâbhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f)
 I. xiv. 5.
 Khippavirâgî, III. 68, 1.
 Kheḷa, I. xviii. 15.
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,
 2; 82, 1; 91, 1.

 Guttadvâratâ, II. xv. 7.
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.
 Gatimâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,
 1.
 Gandhajâta, III. 79, 1.
 Gâma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;
 70, 9.
 Gambhîrâ parisâ, II. v. 1.

 Gahana (= ? gahana), III. 50.
 Garukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.
 3; III. 20; 34; 121.
 Gilâna, III. 22.
 Gilânupatṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.
 Gilânupama puggala, III. 22.
 Gihî, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;
 xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1
 Gûtha, I. xviii. 13.
 Gûṭṭhabhâṇî, III. 28.
 Gîta, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Gedha, III. 50.
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.
 Gelaṇṇa, III. 73, 1, 2.
 Go, III. 70, 2.
 Gokaṇṭaka, III. 34.
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,
 III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Gopânasî, III. 35, 1; 106.
 Gopâlaka, III. 70, 2.
 Gopâlakûposatha, III. 70,
 1-2.
 Gosâlâ, III. 64, 6.
 Ghâsa, III. 13.

 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.
 Cakkavattî, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;
 III. 14.
 Cakkhu, III. 16.
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.
 Caṅkama, III. 16; 63, 6.
 Caṇḍâla, III. 13, 57, 2.
 Canda, III. 80, 3.

- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;
 III. 70, 8; 163.
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.
 Cittakathika, I. xiv. 3.
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;
 117.
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.
 v. 6.
 Cīra, III. 151, 2.
 Cīrakavāsika, II. i. 1.
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;
 II. ix. 1.
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.
 2.
 Cela, III. 70, 3.
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;
 110.
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.
 Chava, III. 92, 1.
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.
 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.
 56; 62, 1.
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;
 95, 5; 96, 5.
 Jāgariya, III. 16.
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,
 2, 13.
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.
 Jotimālīka, II. i. 1.
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.
 2.
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Ñāṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.
 Ñāṇa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.
 6.
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,
 1-3; 75, 1.
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.
 Thāna, I. xv. 1-28.
 Thiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.
 Tajjanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.
 Taṇhâ, II. iv. 5 ; III. 32, 1, 2 ; 76, 2 ; 77, 2.
 Tanutta, III. 56.
 Tantâvuta, III. 135, 1.
 Tandî, I. ii. 3.
 Tappetâ, II. xi. 3.
 Tassapâpiyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Tâṇa, III. 51.
 Tâlapakka, III. 62, 3.
 Tâlâvatthukata, III. 33, 2 ; 34.
 Tikkha-paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Tīṇa, III. 38, 1 ; 63, 6-7.
 Tīṇagahaṇa, III. 50.
 Tīṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
 Tīṇavatthâra, II. xvii. 2.
 Tīṇâgâra, III. 1.
 Titta, II. xi. 3.
 Titti, III. 104.
 Tīṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.
 Tīṭṭhâyatana, III. 61, 1.
 Tiracchâna, I. xix. 2 ; II. iii. 7.
 Tirīṭa, III. 151, 2.
 Tila, III. 30.
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.
 Tûlikâ, III. 63, 3.
 Tecîvarakatta, I. xx. i.
 Tejodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Tejo-dhâtukusala, I. xiv. 4.
 Tela, II. i. 1 ; III. 70, 7 ; 125, 1.
 Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.
 Telappadipa, III. 34.
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6 ; 59, 1.
 Thambha, II. xvii. 5 ; III. 163.
 Thâma, II. i. 5.
 Thâli, III. 57, 1.
 Thâlipâka, III. 59, 1.
 Thâvareyya, I. xx. 1.
 Thînamiddha, I. ii. 3 ; I. ii. 8 ; III. 57, 1 ; 119, 6.
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.
 Thûpâraha, II. vi. 4.
 Theyya, III. 29.
 Thera, II. v. 3 ; II. vi. 12.
 Dakkhineyya, I. xiv. 2 ; II. iv. 4.
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1 ; 70, 3.
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Danta, III. 35, 1.
 Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.
 Dava, III. 16.
 Dassanakâma, III. 42.
 Dassanâ, III. 22.
 Dassetâ, II. iv. 2.
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.
 Daharabhûmi, II. iv. 7.
 Datti, III. 151, 2.
 Dâna, II. iv. 4 ; II. xiii. 1 ; III. 45 ; 57, 1.
 Dânasamvibhâga, III. 42.
 Dâyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8 ; III. 57, 1.
 Dâru, III. 15, 4.
 Dâsa, III. 38, 1 ; 70, 3.
 Dīṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

- Ditṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.
 Ditṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.
 Ditṭhipalāsa, II. vi. 12.
 Ditṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.
 Ditṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Ditṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.
 Dinna, III. 121.
 Dīghatta, II. ii. 5.
 Dīpa, III. 51.
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.
 Dukkukkhavipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.
 Dukkudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.
 Duṭṭhāruka, III. 25; 27.
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.
 Dunnikhatta, II. iii. 3.
 Duppameyya, III. 113.
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.
 Dûre-pâtî, III. 131, 3.
 Durakkhāta, I. xviii. 5-9.
 Dussassa, III. 56.
 Dussīla, II. v. 7.
 Dussīlyamala, III. 10.
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
 Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.
 Devatā, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.
 Devatānussati, I. xvi. 6.
 Devadûta, III. 35, 1-6.
 Devanikāya, II. iv. 5.
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.
 Devaloka, III. 18.
 Devā subhakiṇṇā, III. 23.
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.
 Dovacassatā, II. ix. 8.
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.
 Dosāgati, II. v. 5.
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.
 Dhammacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Dhammacāga, II. xiii. 3.
 Dhamma (tapanīya), II. i. 3, 4.

- Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.
 Dhammadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.
 Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.
 Dhammaddhaja, III. 14.
 Dhammadhara, III. 20.
 Dhammapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
 Dhammapariyâya, II. iv. 6.
 Dhammapariyettîhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.
 Dhammapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.
 Dhammabhoga, II. xiii. 5.
 Dhammaratana, II. xiv. 10.
 Dhammarâjâ, III. 14.
 Dhammavâdî, III. 69, 9.
 Dhammavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.
 Dhammavepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Dhamma (vijjâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.
 Dhammavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.
 Dhammavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.
 Dhammasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
 Dhammasaṇṇî, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.
 Dhamma (saṇṇojaniya), II. i. 6.
 Dhammasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.
 Dhammasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Dhamma-saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.
 Dhammâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.
 Dhammâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Dhammâdhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.
 Dhammânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.
 Dhammânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.
 Dhammânupâssî, III. 151, 3.
 Dhammânusârî, II. v. 7.
 Dhammânussati, I. xvi. 2.
 Dhammikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.
 Dhammesanâ, II. xiv. 3.
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Dhātu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.
 Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
 Dhâra, III. 33; 70, 15.
 Dhârana, III. 70, 15.
 Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.
 Nadî, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.
 Naḷâgâra, III. 1.
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.
 Nahâpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.
 Nahâru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.
 Nālika, III. 70, 8.
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.
 Nigaṇṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.
 Nippâtika sukha, II. vii. 8.
 Nippâtikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.
 Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Niyāma, III. 22.
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.
 Nirāsa, III. 13.
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.
 Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.
 Nillopa, III. 50.
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.
 Nissaya, III. 20.
 Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.
 Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Nîcaseyya, III. 70, 16.
 Nîvārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.
 Nerayika, III. 111.
 Nesādakula, III. 13.
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.
 Paṃsu, III. 100, 1.
 Paṃsukûla, III. 92, 1.
 Paṃsukûlikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Paṃsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.
 Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.
 Pajâpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.
 Paṭiññātakaraṇa, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.
 Paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.
 Paṇṭadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.
 Paṇiya, III. 20.
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lak-khaṇa, III. 3.
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhāra, III. 34.
 Patta, III. 48.
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Padara, III. 93, 5.
 Padavyaṇjana, II. ii. 10.
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.
 Panta, II. iii. 9.
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.
 Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2.
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.
 Pamādatṭhāna, III. 70, 13.

Pamâdavata, III. 35. 1.
 Payirupâsitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.
 Parakkama-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.
 Parâyana, III. 51.
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.
 Paricariyâ, III. 31.
 Pariccâga, II. xiii. 4.
 Parinûâ, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Pariñâha, III. 137, 1-3.
 Paritâpana, III. 151, 2.
 Parideva, II. i. 6.
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.
 Parinibbâna, I. xxi. 22-3;
 -parinibbâyî, III. 29; 86,
 3; 87.
 Paripantha, III. 50.
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.
 Paribbâjaka, II. iv. 6; III.
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.
 Pariyutṭhâna, II. iv. 6.
 Pariyutṭhita, III. 127.
 Pariyâya, II. ii. 6.
 Pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5.
 Pariyesanâ, II. iv. 7; xiv.
 4.
 Pariyodapanâ, III. 70, 4-8.
 Pariyosâna, II. i. 5.
 Pariyutṭhâna, II. iv. 6.
 Parilâha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.
 Parivâsadâna, II. xvii. 2.
 Parivârasampadâ, I. xx. 1.
 Parisajjâ, III. 36.
 Parisa-kasata, II. v. 5.
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.

Parisâ, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;
 III. 28; 93; 132.
 Parihâni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.
 Palâla, III. 92, 3.
 Palâla-piṭhaka, II. i. 1.
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.
 Pallaṅka, III. 34.
 Paḷâsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.
 Pavattaphalabhojî, III. 92,
 1.
 Pavâraṇâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Pavâraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Pasâda, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.
 Pâcariya, III. 56.
 Pâtubhâva, III. 112.
 Pâtimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.
 Pâtimokkhuddesâ, II. xvii. 2.
 Pâtimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.
 2.
 Pâṇa, III. 57, 1.
 Pâṇâtipâta, III. 70, 9; 153.
 Pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4-6.
 Pâda, II. i. 1.
 Pâna, III. 13; 104.
 Pâniya, III. 70, 2.
 Pâsâṇalekhûpama puggala,
 III. 130, 1.
 Pâsâda, III. 38, 1.
 Pâpa, II. ii. 1.
 Pâpaṇika, III. 19; 20.
 Pâpadhamma, II. v. 7.
 Pâpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10 ; ix. 14 ; II. ix. 8.
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3 ; 14 ; 66, 1 ; 69, 11.
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.
 Piṭā, II. iv. 2 ; III. 31 ; 35, 1-3.
 Pitisukha, II. ii. 3.
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.
 Pisuṇāvācā, III. 157.
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6 ; II. vi. 1-3 ; III. 21 ; 23-30 ; 113-114 ; 130.
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3. *
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8 ; III. 29 ; 41 ; 57, 1.
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.
 Puññapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.
 Putta, III. 31 ; 34 ; 62, 1 ; -dārā, III. 48 ; 70, 3.
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.
 Puthupañña, III. 30.
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.
 Pupphabhāṇī, III. 28.
 Pubbakārī, II. xi. 2.
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4 ; I. xiv. 5 ; III. 58, 3 ; 108, 8.
 Purisa, III. 35, 1 ; -puggala, III. 21.
 Purisakhaḷaṇka, III. 137, 3, 4.
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.
 Purisājānīya, III. 139, 2.
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.
 Pūga, III. 28.
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.
 Pokkharāṇī, I. xix. 1, 2 ; III. 38, 1.
 Potthaka, III. 97.
 Porisa, III. 38, 1 ; 70, 3.
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.
 Phalakacīra, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.
 Phassa, III. 23 ; 61.
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.
 Photṭhabba, III. 61, 8.
 Badara, III. 30.
 Bandhava, III. 48.
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31 ; 108-112 ; 187-192 ; II. ii. 1, 2, 3 ; II. xv. 8, 9 ; III. 2-9.
 Balakāya, III. 14.

- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4; 95, 4; 96, 4.
 Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.
 Bahiddhâsaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.
 Bâla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1, 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III. 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -padaṇa, III. 3.
 Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.
 Bilaṅgathâlîka, II. i. 1.
 Bija, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33, 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82, 1; 91, 1.
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.
 Buddhânussati, I. xvi. 1.
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.
 Brahâvana, III. 48.
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III. 18; 60; 78.
 Brahmacariyavâsa, III. 99, 1.
 Brahmañña, III. 36.
 Brâhmaṇa, II. ii. 6; II. iv. 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51; 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Brahmaloaka, III. 80, 1, 2.
 Bhatta, III. 22.
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.
 Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3.
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.
 Bhattâ, III. 70, 3.
 Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1; 62, 1, 4, 5.
 Bhayâgati, II. v. 5.
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3; 77, 1.
 Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3.
 Bhâra, II. x. 1.
 Bhâvanâ I. vi. 1; -bala, II. ii. 1; xv. 8.
 Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9-12.
 Bhâsita, II. iii. 3.
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.
 Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.
 Bhikkhu (khinâsava), „ (hatthâjâṇîya), II. vi. 6-8.
 Bhikkhunî, II. xii. 2.
 Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.
 Bhitti, III. 106.
 Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Bhûta-vâdî, III. 69, 9.
 Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv. 1; III. 34; 35, 4.
 Bhûri-paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Bhusâgâra, III. 92, 1.
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.
 Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.
 Bhesajja, III. 22.
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii. 5; III. 19; 20; 29.
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.
 Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.
 Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
- Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
- Magga, II. ii. 6; atthangika, III. 71, 3.
- Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
- Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
- Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
- Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
- Majja, III. 70, 13.
- Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11; III. 97.
- Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
- Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
- Mañi, III. 116, 2, 4.
- Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
- Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
- Maddava, II. xv. 2.
- Madhubhāṇi, III. 28.
- Manasikāra, I. vii. 6-7.
- Manasikārakusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
- Manāpadāyaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
- Manopavicāra, III. 61, 5, 8.
- Manosaṅkhāra, III. 23.
- Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mantâ, III. 129, 1.
- Mamañkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mamsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
- Marapasati, I. xvi. 8.
- Mala, III. 10.
- Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
- Marapa, II. i. 6.
- Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
- Masāpa, III. 92, 1.
- Mahācora, III. 50.
- Mahājanapada, III. 70, 17.
- Mahāpaññâ, I. xiv. 4.
- Mahāpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
- Mahāparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.
- Mahāparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
- Mahāpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mahābbhiñṇappatta, I. xiv. 5.
- Mahābhûta, III. 75, 1.
- Mahârâjâ, III. 36.
- Mahāvanasandâ, III. 50.
- Mahāsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
- Mahāsâla, III. 48; 56.
- Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
- Mâtâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
- Mâtikadhara, III. 20.
- Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
- Mâna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.
- Mâlâ, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Micchâcâra, III. 155.

- Micchādittḥi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8; III. 129, 1; 162.
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Mitta, III. 133.
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.
 Muṭṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.
 Muttakarīsa, II. iv. 2; III. 35, 2.
 Muttācāra, III. 151, 2.
 Muditā, I. xx. 49, 163.
 Muddikā, I. xvii. 10.
 Muddhāvasitta, III. 12.
 Mūlāya paṭikassana, II. xvii. 2.
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.
 Musāvāda, III. 70, 12; 156.
 Megha, III. 62, 2.
 Mettā, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143; III. 68, 6.
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.
 Mettāvihārī, I. xiv. 7.
 Methunadhammasamāpatti, II. vi. 10.
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Modaka, III. 30.
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii. 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6; 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72, 1-3; 163.
 Mohāgati, II. v. 5.
 Yakkha, III. 56.
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.
 Yava-sukā, I. v. 1-2.
- Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III. 18.
 Yāga, II. xiii. 2.
 Yāna, III. 13.
 Yāpana, III. 16.
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II. i. 5.
 Yodhājīva, III. 131, 1.
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7; III. 16.
 Yoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 8; III. 68, 7.
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx. 2, 192.
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70, 17.
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.
 Rattaññū, I. xiv. 1, 5.
 Ratti, III. 34.
 Rattūparata, III. 70, 14.
 Rathakāra, III. 15, 1-4; -kula, III. 13.
 Rathattbara, III. 63, 3.
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.
 Rāga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii. 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III. 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5; 163.
 Rāja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8; III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5; -kula, III. 28.
 Rājadhānī, III. 56.

- Râja-mahâmatta, III. 50.
 Râhumûkha, II. i. 1.
 Rittasâda, III. 1261, 1-2.
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahana, III. 50.
 Rûpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv. 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4; -dhâtu, 76, 2; 77, 2.
 Rûpârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 13.
 Lapita, II. iii. 3.
 Lahukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.
 Lahu-paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Lâbu, I. xvii. 9.
 Lâbha, II. v. 7.
 Lâbhâsâ, II. xi. 1.
 Lâbhî, I. xiv. 2.
 Lînatta, I. ii. 3.
 Lûkhaçivaradhara, I. xiv. 3; I. xiv. 5.
 Lena, III. 51.
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III. 23; 56; 101, 1; 102; 115, 3, 6.
 Lokasannivâsa, III. 40, 2.
 Lokâdhipa, III. 40, 4.
 Lokâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1, 2.
 Lokâyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Lokadhâtu, III. 80, 1-5.
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1, 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1; 107-109.
 Lohakumbhî, III. 35, 4.
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III. 93, 2.
 Vacikamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
 Vacîsaṃsâra, II. vi. 12.
 Vacîsaṅkhâra, III. 23.
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.
 Vajjirûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vaṇṇapokkharatâ, I. xx. 1.
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3; 95, 3; 96, 3.
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31; 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha, II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.
 Vanaspati, III. 48.
 Vandanâ, III. 149.
 Vaya, III. 47.
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.
 Vassûpanâyika, II. i. 10.
 Vâkacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
 Vâtâpâna, III. 1; 34.
 Vâda, III. 65, 1.
 Vâdita, III. 70, 15.
 Vâdî, III. 69, 4, 9.
 Vâyo-kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.
 Vâyodhâtu, III. 61, 6.
 Vâlakambala, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Vâlaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.
 Vâlikâ, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.
 Vâlatta, II. ii. 5.
 Vikaṭikâ, III. 63, 3.
 Vikâlabbhojana, III. 70, 14.
 Vikûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
 Vigatâsa, III. 13.
 Vicâra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchâ, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.
 Vijambhikâ, I. ii. 3.
 Vijjâ, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Vijjûpamacitta, III. 25.
 Vijâyana, II. vi. 10.
 Viññâṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.
 Viññâṇañcâyātana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādî, III. 69, 9; -saññî, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.
 Vinayânuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.
 Vinipâtika, III. 23.
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.
 Vipassanâ, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.
 Vipâka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.
 Vipulapaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.
 Vibhûsana, III. 16; 70, 15.
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.
 Virâga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.
 Viriyavâda, III. 135, 3.
 Viriyârambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.
 Vivâda, II. v. 2.
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.
 Visama, III. 143; 147.
 Visamâ parisâ, II. v. 8.
 Visûkadassanâ, III. 70, 15.
 Vihimsâ, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.
 Vîmaṃsâ, I. xx. 21; III. 152.
 Viraṭa, III. 129, 1.
 Vissâsaka, I. xiv. 6.
 Vissâsikâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.
 Vûpasama, I. ii. 9.
 Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.
 Veṇakula, III. 13.
 Vetta, II. i. 1.
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Vedanâ, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.
 Veyyâkaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
 Verambavâta, III. 34.
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.
 Vosâraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.
 Vyâdhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyâpâda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
 Vyâbâdha, III. 17.
- Sakadâgâmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
- Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
- Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
- Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
- Saṅkhatârammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
- Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.
- Saṅkhâra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
- Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
- Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
- Saṅgâma, III. 12.
- Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phâsutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutṭhuta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saṅghâta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
- Saṅghânussati, I. xvi. 3.
- Saṅghupatṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.
- Saṅghambhari, III. 64, 6.
- Saññatti, II. v. 10.
- Saññâ, I. xx. 62, 73 92; II. viii. 8.
- Saññâ-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
- Saññojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
- Samvara, II. iv. 5.
- Santhâna, II. i. 5.
- Sanḍâsa, III. 70, 8.
- Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
- Satimâ, I. xiv. 4.
- Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
- Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
- Satthâ, I. xx. 2.
- Saddha, III. 59, 1.
- Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
- Saddhammagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
- Saddhammatṭhiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saddhâ, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
- Saddhânusârî, II. v. 7.
- Saddhâpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
- Saddhâvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
- Saddhâsampadâ, III. 136.
- Saddhâvuddhi, III. 136.
- Sanidâna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
- Santasannivâsa, II. vi. 11.
- Santutṭhitâ, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
- Santhara, III. 124, 2.
- Santhâra, II. xiv. 1.
- Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
- Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
- Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
- Sappi, III. 125, 1.
- Sappâya, III. 22.
- Sappîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Sappîtikârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

Sappurisapaññatta, III. 45.
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.
 Sabbhā, III. 28 ; 36.
 Sama, III. 143, 147.
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2 ; III. 93, 3.
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.
 Samaṇakaraṇīya, III. 81, 1.
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.
 Samatha, II. iii. 10 ; xv. 10 ; xvii. 3, 5.
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1.
 Samâtâputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.
 Samâpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.
 Samâdhi, I. xix. 1 ; xx. 18 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 70, 3-6 ; 73, 1 ; 163.
 Samâdhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.
 Samâdhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Samâdhi-bala, II. xv. 9.
 Samâdhisukha, II. vii. 10.
 Samâpatti-kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.
 Samâpattivutṭhāna - kusalatâ, II. xv. 1.
 Samudaya, II. v. 4 ; III. 33, 1, 2.
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9 ; ix. 13 ; II. xv. 17.
 Sampadâ, I. xx. 1 ; II. iv. 2 ; III. 115 ; 116 ; 117 ; 136.
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.

Sambâhana, II. iv. 2.
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 15, 2.
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10 ; III. 140, 3 ; 152 ; 162.
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.
 Sammukhâ-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.
 Sammukhîbhâva, III. 41.
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.
 Saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.
 Sayana, III. 31.
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7 ; II. ii. 6 ; III. 24 ; 51.
 Saraṇīya, III. 12.
 Sarâva, III. 57, 1.
 Sarîra, II. i. 5.
 Sarûpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.
 Salâkaṃ gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.
 Salâkavatta, III. 56.
 Saḷâyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.
 Savana, III. 22.
 Saviññâṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 9.
 Saviññâṇaka kâya, III. 32, 1, 2.
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyâpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
 Sasaṅkhâra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
 Sasaṇṇa (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
 Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
 Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
 Sâka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâkalya, II. xv. 4.
 Sâkkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
 Sâkhâ, III. 48; 93, 3.
 Sâṭheyya, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sâṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâtasukha, II. vii. 9.
 Sâtârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
 Sâmaṇṇa, III. 36.
 Sâmicikamma, III. 24.
 Sâmakabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
 Sâmisasukha, II. vii. 5.
 Sârambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
 Sâla, III. 69, 5, 11.
 Sâli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sûka, I. v. 1-2.
 Sâlohita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
 Sâvaka, II. xii. 1.
 Sâvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
 Sâvasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
 Sâvikâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
 Sâsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
 Sikata, III. 100, 2.
 Sikkhâ, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
 Sikkhâkâma, I. xiv. 3.
 Sikkhâpâda, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
 Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
 Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
 Sira, III. 35, 4.
 Siro, III. 35, 1.
 Sîgha paṇṇatâ, I. xxi. 31.
 Sila, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
 Silakathâ, III. 26, 27.
 Silakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
 Silabbata, III. 78.
 Silânussati, I. xvi. 4.
 Sila-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
 Silasampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
 Sila-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
 Silavuddhi, III. 136.
 Sihanâda, III. 63, 6.
 Sihanâdika, I. xiv. 1.
 Sîsa, III. 70, 4.
 Sîhaseyya, III. 16.
 Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
 Sukha-vipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
 Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
 Sukhumâla, III. 38.

Suṅkadāyika, II. ii. 5.
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.
 Suci, III. 144.
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.
 Suta, III. 70, 8.
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.
 Supubbaṇha, III. 150.
 Suppaṭṭikāra, III. 24.
 Suppameyya, III. 113.
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.
 Suvannaṇakāra, III. 100, 13.
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.
 Susāyaṇha, III. 150.
 Sūka, I. v. 1, 2.
 Sūla, II. i. 1.
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.
 Segālaka, III. 63, 6.
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.

Setughāta, III. 74, I; 103.
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-veka, III. 92, 1.
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.
 Sevitabba, III. 26, 27.
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.
 Sobbha, III. 73, 5.
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.
 Haṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.
 Hattha, II. i. 1.
 Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.
 Hita, II. ii. 9.
 Hiri, II. i. 8. 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Aññākopaṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1 ; xiv. 6 ; II. i. 1 ; iv. 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 74, 1 ; 105 ; 106 ; 125.
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1 ; III. 127 ; 128.
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.
 Abhibhū, III. 80, 2.
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.
 Ânanda, I. xiv. 4 ; II. ii. 8 ; III. 32 ; 60, 2 ; 72, 1 ; 75, 1 ; 76, 1 ; 77, 1 ; 78, 1 ; 79, 1 ; 80, 1.
 Âḷavi, III. 34.
 Âḷavaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii. 3 ; III. 34
 Ârāmadāṇḍa, II. iv. 6.
 Isipatana, III. 126.
 Uggā Vesālīka, I. xiv. 6.
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.
 Uttarā Nandamâtā, I. 14, 7.
 Udāyi, III. 80, 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.
 Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.
 Uppalavannā, I. xiv. 5 ; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.
 Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.
 Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 6, 7.
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1 ; 124, 1.
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1 ; III. 90 ; 4, 5.
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.
 Kāṭiyānī, I. xiv. 7.
 Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.
 Kālī Kuraragharikā, I. xiv. 7.
 Kāludāyī, I. xiv. 4.
 Kāsi, III. 70, 17.
 Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5.
 Kūṭāgārāsāla, III. 74, 1.
 Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3.
 Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.
 Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.
 Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.
 Koṭṭiyadhitā, I. xiv. 7.
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.
 Kusinārā, III. 121.
 Kosala, III. 63, 1 ; 65, 1 ; 70, 17 ; 91 ; 124, 1.
 Khujjuttarā, II. xii. 4.
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.
 Khemā, I. xiv. 5 ; II. xii. 2.
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.
 Gijjhakûṭṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.
 Gotamaka, III. 123.
 Gomagga, III. 34.
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.

 Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.

 Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.

 Channa, III. 71, 1.

 Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;
 59, 1.
 Jivaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.
 6.
 Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.
 1; 21; 125.
 Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.

 Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.
 Tikaṇṇa, III. 59, 1.

 Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.

 Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.

 Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.
 Nakulamâtā, I. xiv. 7.
 Nandā, I. xiv. 5.
 Nanda, I. xiv. 4.
 Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.
 Nandamâtā, II. xii. 4.
 Nâthaputta, III. 74.
 Niyâramâtā I. xiv. 7.
 Nigrodhârâma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhā, III. 90, 1.
 Pañcala, III. 70, 17.
 Paṭâcârā, I. xiv. 5.
 Paṇḍita kumâraka, III. 74, 1.
 Piṇḍola-bhâradvâya, I. xiv.
 1.
 Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.
 Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.
 Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.
 Pubbârâma, II. iv. 6; III.
 66, 1.
 Pekkuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.

 Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.
 Bârânasî, III. 126.
 Bâhiya Dârucîriya, I. xiv. 3.

 Bhaddiya Kâligodhâyaputta,
 I. xiv. 1.
 Bhaddhâ Kaccânâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddâ Kapilânî, I. xiv. 5.
 Bhaddâ Kuṇḍalakesâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Bharandû Kâlâma, III. 124.
 Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.

 Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.
 Magadha, III. 70, 17.
 Maccha, III. 70, 17.
 Macchikasaṇḍika, I. xiv. 6.
 Madhurâ, II. iv. 7.
 Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.
 Mantâniputta, I. xiv. 1.
 Malla, III. 70, 17.
 Makâkaccâna, II. iv. 6; II.
 iv. 7.
 Mahâkoṭṭhito, III. 21.
 Mahâkappina, I. xiv. 4.
 Mahâkoṭṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6 ;
 III. 73, 1.
 Mahânâma, III. 74, 1 ; III.
 124, 1.
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.
 Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.
 Migadâya, III. 126.
 Migâra mâtâ, II. 4, 5, 6.
 Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.
 Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1 ; III.
 67, 1.
 Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1 ; II. xii.
 1.
 Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.
 Moranivâpa, III. 14.
 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.
 Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.
 Râhula, I. xiv. 3.
 Râjagaha, III. 64, 1.
 Râdha, I. xiv. 4.
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv.
 2.
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.
 Lakunṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.
 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.
 Vaṅgisa, I. xiv. 3.
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.
 Varanâ, II. iv. 6.
 Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.
 Velu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.
 Vesâli, III. 123 ; 74, 1.
 Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sakka, III. 37 ; 73, 1 ; 124.
 Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.
 Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.
 Savittha, III. 21.
 Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.
 Sânavatî, I. xvi. 7.
 Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 5,
 6 ; 12, 1 ; III. 20 ; 32 ; 128.
 Sâlha, III. 66, 1.
 Sâvatthi, I. i. 1 ; II. i. 1 ; 4,
 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 66, 1 ;
 125.
 Simsapâvana, III. 34.
 Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.
 Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.
 Supparvâsâ Koliyadhita, I. xiv.
 7.
 Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv.
 7.
 Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.
 Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Subhûti, I. xiv. 2.
 Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.
 Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.
 Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.
 Soṇa Kolivîsa, I. xiv. 2.
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.
 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii.
 3 ; III. 34 ; 125.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GĀTHAS.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim,
 III. 126, 3.
 Aññāṇattham pasādattham,
 III. 67, 7.
 Atthaṅgūpetassa uposathassa,
 III. 70, 24.
 Atthaṅgūpetam upavassū-
 potham, III. 70, 24.
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto, III.
 29.
 Adhisīlam adhicittāṃ ca, III.
 89, 2.
 Adhisīle sikkhamāno, III.
 125, 2.
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.
 Anusuyyamāno sammadañ-
 ñāya, III. 67, 7.
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca,
 III. 29.
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya
 methunā, III. 70, 24.
 Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca, III.
 48.
 Avakujjapañño puriso, III.
 30.
 Ahañ ce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ,
 III. 39, 2.
 Âdittasmim agārasmim, III.
 52.
 Âdim kathāya majjhañ ca,
 III. 30.
 Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, III. 57, 2.
 Itosonirayaṃ gantva, III. 29.

Idh'eva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, III.
 33.
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvā na,
 • III. 48.
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III.
 30.
 Uccādena nhā panena, III.
 31.
 Upadāne bhayaṃ disvā, III.
 35, 6.
 Upanīyati jīvitam appam-
 āyu, III. 51.
 Upārambhaṃ na sikkheyya,
 III. 67, 7.
 Upekkhāsatisamsuddham,
 III. 32.
 Etaṃ hi atthaṅgikamāh-
 ūposatham, III. 70, 24.
 Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare
 dhanam, III. 70, 24.
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6;
 III. 59, 4.
 Evam ādīpito loko, III. 52.
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, II
 126, 3.
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakki,
 III. 40, 4.
 Khattiyebrāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.
 Gā me vā yadi vāraññe, III.
 126, 3.
 Catukaṇṇo catudvāro, III. 35.
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca
 sabbe, III. 70, 24.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī, III. 37.

Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,
6.

Taṃ katham kathaye dhīro,
III. 67, 7.

Taṃ tassa petassa, III. 51;
52.

Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.
84.

Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ,
III. 48.

Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ,
III. 89, 2.

Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.
57, 2.

Tamonudā te pana antalik-
khagā, III. 70, 24.

Taṃ ve tamonndaṃ dhīraṃ,
58, 6.

Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca,
III. 33.

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.
31.

smiṃ yeva viraje, III. 57,
2.

ssa ayomayā bhūmī, III.
35, 4.

Tihi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, III.
58, 6.

Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.
150.

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.

Te khemappattā sukhitā, III.
35, 6.

Theyyena kūtakammena, III.
29.

Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.
29.

Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ, III.
42.

Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,
III. 67, 7.

Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.
57, 2.

Dhammaṭṭha sīlasampanno,
III. 57, 2.

Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,
III. 29.

Dhammādipo ca anudhamma-
cārī, III. 40, 4.

Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.
30.

Nac'eva bhogā tathārūpā, III.
29.

N'atthi loke raho nāma, III.
40, 4.

Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ
eti, III. 79, 3.

Nāya naṃ paricariyāya, III.
31.

Nāhaṃ Bhagavatodassanassa,
III. 125, 2.

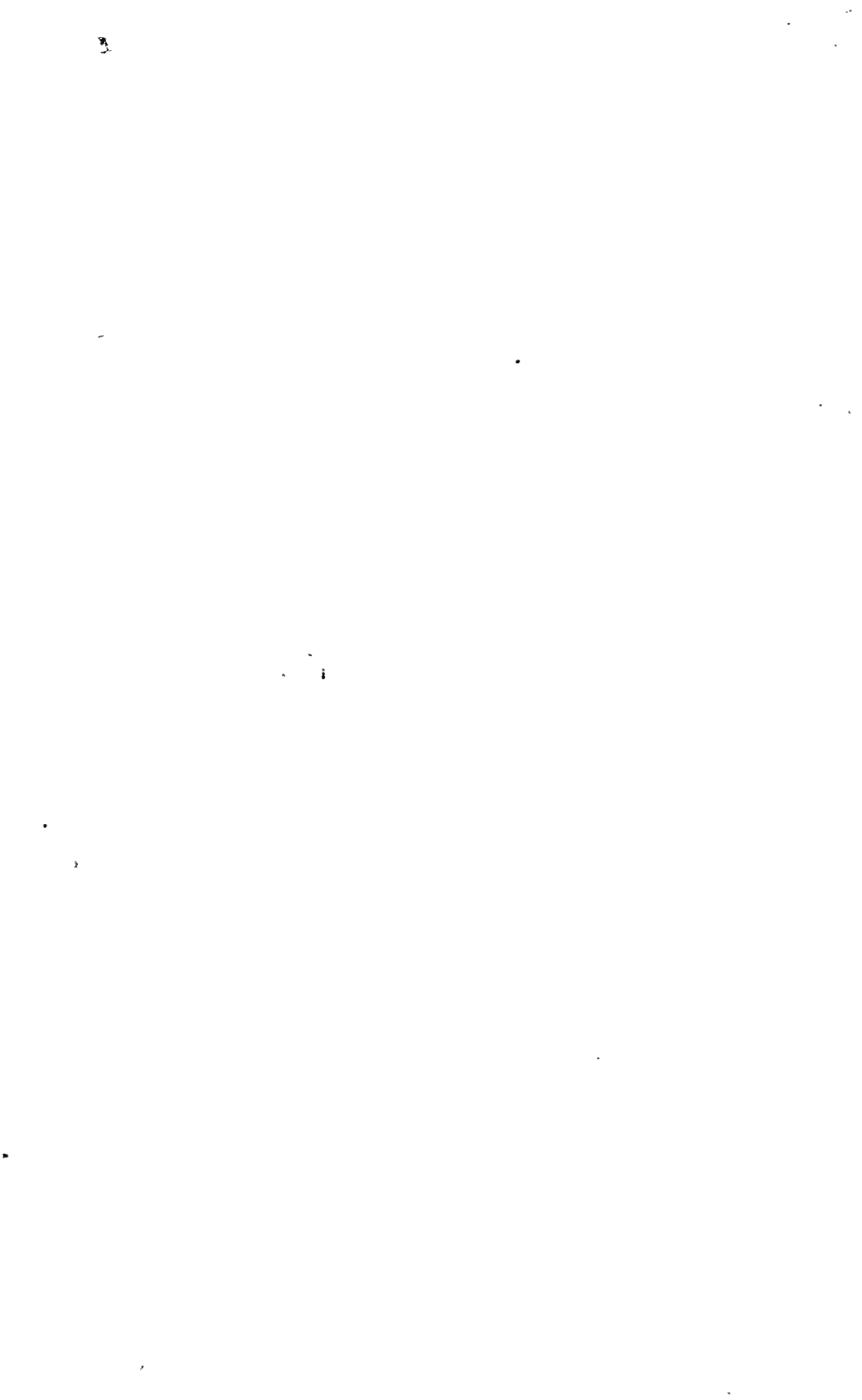
Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, III.
39, 2.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi,
III. 26; 27.

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.
150.

Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ,
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III. 57, 2.
- Paṣayha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.
- Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca, III. 40, 4.
- Passamānā nukubbanti, III. 48.
- Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ, III. 32.
- Pahīnajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
- Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnam ādiye, III. 70, 24.
- Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, III. 57, 2.
- Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III. 58, 6; 59, 4.
- Puthupaṇṇo capuriso, III. 30.
- Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
- Bālā ca avijānantā, III. 57, 2.
- Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, III. 31.
- Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
- Yathā divā tathā rattim, III. 89, 2.
- Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
- Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III. 89, 2.
- Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
- Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III. 35, 6.
- Ye ca sīlena sampannā, 126, 3.
- Ye casante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
- Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III. 67, 7.
- Yo 'dha kāyena saṇṇāmo, III. 51-52.
- Lobhajaṃ dosajaṃ c'eva, III. 33.
- Viññāṇassa nirodhena, III. 89, 2.
- Vutthito nappajānāti, III. 30.
- Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā, III. 39, 2.
- Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovārāni, III. 32.
- Sace c'assa kathākāmo, III. 67, 7.
- Satam etāni ṭhānāni, III. 45.
- Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivātam eti, III. 79, 3.
- Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso, III. 32.
- Sabbaṅgā ve sukhaṃ seti, III. 34.
- Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
- Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇṇattam, III. 45.
- Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III. 39, 2.
- Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavā pi kañcanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
- Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ III. 150.
- Sekbassa sikkhamānassa, II; 84.
- Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke, II. iv. 4.
- Settham upanamam udeti khippaṃ, III. 26; III. 28.
- So sīlabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.
- So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III. 39, 2.





Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

9169

Call No. B1a3/Ang/Moz.

Author—Morris, Richard.

Title—Anguttara - Nikaya.